

MY HEART CHOOSE HIM

PROLOGUE

“well well well who do we have here?”

i quickly turned to see who was saying that. i became bored just by seeing ayabonga's face. he smiled looking at me. i just drank my wine busy with my phone. he sat next to me and ordered his usual drink.

ayabonga: so we don't talk to each other anymore?

me: you know what you did. so how do you expect me to talk to you?

ayabonga: look i'm sorry it wasn't my intention
i chuckled.

me: i'm tired of hearing that. i just want you to leave me alone that's all

ayabonga: i'm sorry but i can't do that

i sighed gulping down my wine. i had to be out of here. ayabonga and i used to date 3 years ago. he cheated on me with one of my friend. when i saw them having sex i beaten them up so bad. i was frustrated i don't want to lie. i still can't seem to get over the fact that he cheated on me. i walked out of the club. i walked to the parking lot.

me: ayabonga rest.a tuu

- rest

ayabonga: okay ke ndcela undphuze?

- can you please kiss me

me: ambonya

- go fuck yourself

he looked at me squinting. i just smiled getting

into my car. i drove off straight to the campus listening to music. i got there after some time. i walked to my room and my roommate siphokazi was here. i heard moans from her room indicating the fact her boyfriend is here. i shook my head walking to my room. i took off my clothes then wore my nightdress. i wasn't that stinking. my best friend called me. i answered the phone laying in bed.

me: stufuza wami

- my plus size

ntombi: my love. how are you?

me: i'm good and i bumped into your brother. he wanted to kiss me

ntombi: he's going to trouble you until you forgive him. forgive him it has been 3 years
njena

me: okay i'll tell him when i happen to bump into him again

ntombi: that's my girl

i rolled my eyes.

me: you're coming tomorrow right?

ntombi: of course. i already packed up. i missed you

me: i missed you too. at least we'll be together tomorrow

ntombi: of course and my boyfriend says i must greet you

me: scelo though

she laughed.

me: tell him ndfuna inuggets zami

- i want my nuggets

ntombi: he heard you. i'll come with them tomorrow. right now let me leave you. i love you

me: i love you more

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i put

my phone on the counter table then i departed to sleep ready for tomorrow. i just hope everything goes accordingly.

where are my manners my name is thandolwethu mtana. i'm doing my 3rd year & i'm 21. actually this is my story get ready to hear more about it.

TWO

we chilled for few minutes because thabo had to leave. he left at 09h00. siphokazi went to the campus because she had classes to attend. so i was left chilling with my best friend on my bed watching movies. we don't even know what were going to wear to the party. we're not going dress to impress anyone but if it reaches to that point it's going to be a huge problem.

ntombi: scelo said he's going to be at the party so you know what that means

me: you were with him though

ntombi: you know how my baby is. he said he missed me i also missed him too

me: that means i shouldn't go to the party because obviously the person i'll be going out for will be with her boyfriend

ntombi: siphokazi is going to fight with you so please do anything rational otherwise ayanda is going to be with you

me: what if he moved on from mna? i mean it's been three years and i didn't give him a chance

ntombi: you don't need to be worried about him. he'll tell you when he's with someone

i sighed. i don't even know why i'm worried about ayanda not being in love with me i mean i had my chance but then what can i say. we went back into watching the movie. after some time i went to take a shower because in an hour thabo was coming. siphokazi was already back

getting ready herself. i got out of the bathroom then headed back to my room. i lotioned my body ntombi was ready. she just needed to be out here then see her boyfriend again. i wore the short dress ntombi took out for mna with gladiator heels. i didn't tie my braids i just let them loose.

me: how do i look?

ntombi: you look spontaneous my love

me: thank you and so are you

ntombi: thank you. let's go to the lounge and wait up for thabo to get us

we walked out of the room then we sat on the lounge. siphokazi walked out of her room looking so beautiful. she sat next to us.

sipho: you're scaring me guys

us: just that you're so beautiful

sipho: and so are you guys

we smiled looking at her. a knock came through the door. siphokazi went to attend it. it was thabo. we took our belongings then we walked out of the room. siphokazi locked. we got in the car then they drove off to ayanda's house. we got there and it was getting full. we made our way inside. we were welcomed by ayanda himself. he was surprised to see me. i smiled hugging him. he looked handsome though. we made our way inside the house then took our drinks not to mention our sit. we weren't going to stand i mean we're wearing heels. scelo came for ntombi. he also looked handsome.

ONE

i woke up early in the morning. i wore my sleepers then walked to the kitchen. i saw siphokazi kissing thabo being touchy on the couch. i shook my head smiling dishing up oats for myself. i'm used on them being too sexual in my eyes. i sat on the couch then i tuned into

love & hip hop: hollywood.

sipho: wenzantoni namhlaye?

- what are you doing today

me: i'll be with my best friend she's coming back. you wanted to go out with me?

sipho: yes but then singahamba sonke njena

- we all can go together

me: i'll talk to her

sipho: please do. ayanda is hosting a celebration party at his house and he wants you to be there

me: why mna?

sipho: isn't it obvious?

i rolled my eyes looking at her. well ayanda is good looking i don't want to lie. ever since i broke up with ayabonga he always has been there for me as a good friend obviously. this

other night we happened to kiss then one thing led to another we had sex. it wasn't supposed to happen just that besinxilile so i'll just blame it on the alcohol. ayanda has been doing things i actually expected from ayabonga but i haven't given the poor guy a chance just that i'm not ready that's all.

sipho: how long have you been single?

me: don't start please i don't want to be in a relationship

thabo: give him a chance

me: a month to think about it will do

sipho: 4 hours because at 20h00 we're going to the party

me: i haven't agreed nor did ntombi so please siphokazi ngalinge

- don't you dare

she looked at me squinting. i smiled looking at

her. my phone rang it was ntombi. i walked out of the room. i went to the gate to meet up with her. she was indeed there. the security guard opened up for her. we screamed hugging each other. i missed my best friend. i took her bags then walked back to the room. siphokazi was seated on the couch while thabo was busy on the kitchen.

ntombi: good morning

them: good morning

i took her bags to my room then i joined them again.

sipho: she said she's going

me: really?

ntombi: yes we need to be out after all when was the last time i enjoyed myself at someone's party

me: you sure love alcohol mqundu

- asshole

they all laughed.

thabo: i'll come fetch you guys at 19h30 then

me: i'm precisely sure ayanda is going to be happy to see me. i mean it has been 2 months we haven't seen each other

sipho: this is the reason he made this celebration party because he knows that you'll come there

me: if i said no?

sipho: he was going to come here

me: he was actually

i smiled thinking about him.

FOUR

he held my face and made me look at him. i looked at him as we held each other's hands.

ayanda: honestly speaking i just can't seem to

not tell you this anymore. look i know you don't want anything to do with relationships because of your ex. you probably think that everyone will do the same to you but what i can tell you is that not everyone is like that. others got pure intentions on why they want to be with you while others came just to do the opposite

me: what are you trying to say?

ayanda: i want to be with you

i dropped my eyes. he knows very well that i don't like talking about this but then since he bought it something has to be done. otherwise i kind of have feelings for him even though it wasn't supposed to be that way at all.

ayanda: i know what you're saying thinking that i'll hurt you. i'll never do anything to hurt you because i love you. i know you didn't expect this from me but all these years being there for you just made me love you more and i can't seem to

fight these feelings anymore. i want you to give me a chance to show you how much i really love you. i got good intentions on why i want to be with you only so please thando

i sighed looking at him.

ayanda: please

me: just gimme few weeks to think about it

ayanda: two weeks and that's it

me: okay two weeks

ayanda: now can i?

me: can you wh...

he held my face then kissed me. i closed my eyes kissing him back. he brought me close to him then he squeezed my ass. i laughed pulling out.

me: then you're going to start something you won't finish

ayanda: you know very well i will
i rolled my eyes. he chuckled.

me: honestly speaking i don't know but i also
feel the same way about you just that i never
thought you'd confess your feelings onto me
especially on this specific day. i wonder if i
didn't come here you would have told me

ayanda: i was going to come at your campus
room you know i'm capable

me: of course you are

ayanda: you seriously love me too?

me: yes but that doesn't mean we're dating

ayanda: i know i'm willing to wait for as long
just so i can be with you

i shook my head smiling.

ayanda: you're so beautiful

me: thank you and you look handsome

ayanda: i looked handsome for you specifically

me: okay i believe you

we both laughed.

me: so i saw ayabonga yesterday

ayanda: what did he want this time around?

i told him what anticipated i didn't leave out a thing. he laughed. i shook my head smiling looking at him. he laid his head on my breasts. this is his favorite place.

THREE

as scelo got to us he took ntombi away from me. siphokazi and thabo already left. i was now seated all by myself drinking my wine just moving my body to sound of the beat. a guy sat next to me. i looked at him raising my eyebrow.

him: hey

me: just leave me alone please

him: can i have your numbers then

me: try someone else

he chuckled looking at me. he held my hand and twisted it. i moaned softly looking at him frowning. i didn't want to cause a scene and kick his balls. i hit him with my forehead on his nose. he groaned holding his bleeding nose. i got away from him as others started attending him. i went to ayanda's room to clean my forehead. i got there i tossed my bag on the bed then i walked to the en-suite. i cleaned my forehead after some time i was done. i wiped my forehead then headed back to the room. i found ayanda there busy on his phone. he was surprised to see me on his room.

me: i just came to wash my forehead since it had blood

he chuckled.

ayanda: it's fine. you were fighting already?

me: whoever he was wanted my number and i told him to go and try someone else then he twists my hand like wtf. i did what anyone else would have done

he smiled looking at me. i sat next to him.

me: how was durban?

ayanda: it was amazing but boring sometimes because i was strictly there to do business only not anything else

me: you're back though. you need a break. honestly speaking i would have took a long walk in the streets since everyone will be here enjoying themselves. it's kind of therapeutic for mna

ayanda: let's go take the walk together

me: take my hoody

he smiled taking his hoody on the walk-in closet. he gave it to me then i wore it. i smiled as i

inhaled ayanda's cologne. we walked downstairs. i raised a middle finger to the guy. he tried coming to me but his friends held him. i smiled looking at him. one thing i know is that i love drama once i've created that drama i'll eventually do something to show that individual person that i'm not scared of them and that is by doing the opposite of not apologizing. we walked out of the house. i held his hand and laid my head on his shoulder as we walked slowly.

ayanda: can i ask you something?

me: sure what is it?

ayanda: will you ever fall in love?

me: yes but i need someone who's going to change my mindset

ayanda: there's someone who can do that

me: and that person is?

i said that looking at him as we stopped walking.

he got me close to him. his lips touched my lips.
i shook my head pushing him.

FIVE

we walked back at his house at midnight. it was getting colder and i didn't want to catch a fever. we got in the house. others were leaving already. obviously ntombi and siphokazi left me. i didn't have a ride back home so that could only mean i'm sleeping in this house with ayanda. i walked to his room as he cleaned his house with the others. i took a quick shower then i wore his favorite oversized t-shirt which is also my favorite. ayanda got inside the room looking dreadfully tired. i shook my head looking back at the movie i was watching. he walked to the en-suite. i was watching "What To Expect When You're Expecting" it's an amazing movie. i enjoyed it. i closed the laptop as the movie ended. ayanda got in the bed. he didn't say anything he was really tired. we slept in each

other's arms.

i was woken up by my phone ringing. i groaned loudly taking my phone on the counter. i knew who it was.

sipho: you know that you have a class in an hour

me: you left me so what the hell did you expect?
voetsek sipho

sipho: you weren't in the house when we looked for you

me: you could have called me but you didn't

sipho: but then you have a class in an hour so you better get here in time

me: i'm coming then

sipho: he hit it yesterday?

me: voetsek

she laughed. i disconnected the phone smiling. i

sat on the bed. ayanda got inside with a tray of breakfast. i smiled looking at him being romantic. i quickly ran to the en-suite. i brushed my teeth then headed back. i started indulging in my breakfast.

me: thank you so much i needed this

ayanda: it's fine

me: you'll drive me back to the campus i have a class in an hour

ayanda: lemme prepare a bath for you while you're eating so you can't be late

me: you really are an amazing person

he smiled walking to the en-suite. i finished eating my breakfast then i took a bath. i did the necessity then i wore my dress and heels.

ayanda made sure he got me at the campus in time and we really got there in time. i didn't even consider changing my dress into other clothes i just took my books and everything

then i went to attend my class. everyone had their eyes on me which is something i hate so bad. i didn't mind anyone. i listened to the lecture until the class was over. i bumped into ayabonga. my mood changed immediately.

ayabonga: thando

me: what?

ayabonga: you look beautiful

me: thank you and anything else?

ayabonga: you really hate me don't you?

me: i don't hate you just that you fucking cheated on me!

he sighed.

SEVEN

after we had our lunch ayanda drove me back to the campus. i really enjoyed talking to him. it really shows that i've missed him so much. i mean he has been gone for 2 months but then

i'm glad he's back and that means we're going to spend more quality time with each other. he got me in the campus. he kissed my cheek. i walked out of the car smiling. i got in the room and i was welcomed by moans especially from siphokazi's room. i shook my head smiling going in my room. ntombi wasn't back i guess she'll come back later on. i became busy with my modules since others were due at midnight while others tomorrow. i made sure i got everything correctly the sent them over. i was done after two hours. i got a call from ayanda as i was making myself something to eat. i answered the phone gulping down the wine that i don't buy at all.

me: i see someone misses me already

ayanda: you have no idea

me: where you at?

ayanda: i'm actually here

a knock went on. i went to attend the door. it was indeed ayanda. i smiled looking at him. we shared a tight hug. he took his sit. i took my chicken fillet mignon and my wine then sat next to ayanda. i gave him a piece. he smiled having it and so did i.

ayanda: you know that you're tempting me

me: you know i sit this way but then you shouldn't be looking at all

ayanda: you're sitting next to me that's the problem so what did you expect?

i shook my head smiling.

me: you want me to cover up?

ayanda: please

i laughed walking to my room. i wrapped a fleece around my waist then i joined him. he shook his head looking at me.

ayanda: honestly speaking don't cover up

me: ayanda please

i looked at him squinting. he smiled biting my cheek. i hit him playful. he laughed holding me as i looked at him squinting. i ended up laughing rubbing my cheek.

me: yandbhora yazi

- you bore me you know

ayanda: i'm sorry baby

i rolled my eyes smiling.

ayanda: you're so beautiful

me: thank you. can you read me this?

i said that giving him one of the novels i got from the library at the campus. he took it then started reading it. he read about 5 chapters for me. the novel was so interesting it was actually about romance. it's obviously a fictional story. ntombi got inside carrying plastic bags filled with goodies. she looked at me smiling.

ntombi: hello bhut' ayanda

ayanda: hey ntombi

she walked to our room.

ayanda: i have to leave now

me: ohh thank you for coming

ayanda: it's my pleasure

me: lemme walk you out

i walked him to his car. i gave him a hug.

SIX

tears streamed down my face. i walked out of the campus he followed me to the parking lot. i broke down he held me close to him. i really hated breaking down in front of him. he really tormented my heart when he cheated on me. i loved him so much it was pretty evident. i just don't understand what is it that i was giving him because i gave him almost everything but then he cheated on me like i wasn't enough. it really

broke my heart i don't want to lie. ayabonga wiped my tears and kissed my forehead not my hands. i looked at him squinting. my eyes were painful. he was also crying. i guess he didn't love hearing me cry like that.

ayabonga: i'm so sorry for what i did to you. i don't know what had gotten into me. i know you don't believe me

me: of course i don't. i gave you everything but you cheated on me with one of my friend really? you could have picked-up any girl but no you chose someone who was close to me. it really broke me i don't want to lie

i wiped my tears sniffing.

me: i just don't why you did that to me. if you didn't have any feelings for mna, you could have told me but no you chose to hurt me by cheating on me. i forgive you it's fine. i want you to be able to give me a breather because you've

been troubling for years and you're making me hate you and i don't want to hate you because i loved you so much and i'll always love you

ayabonga: i will always love you too. i'll give you what you want. but then can i ask for one favor?

me: sure what is it?

ayabonga: can we at least be friends. i promised i won't trouble. i just missed you

me: it's fine but then i have to go

i saw ayanda's car stopping on the driveway. i kissed ayabonga's cheek then i walked to ayanda's car. he looked at me raising his eyebrow. i smiled shaking my head as he started driving.

ayanda: you're back together?

me: yes we are but as friends only

ayanda: i was going to lose it if you really got back with him because you know how i am

me: i know you look handsome

ayanda: i just came back from a date

me: ohh

ayanda: with my mom actually

me: you really had me there

he laughed pulling over at spurs. i was craving for their ribs and it's like he could sense i wanted to have them. we got inside then ordered. our order came up we started indulging in our food.

ayanda: looks like you've been crying

me: i'm good now as you can see

ayanda: you know that you're worth it all

i nodded.

ayanda: just so you know i got you

me: thank you

he smiled holding my hand. i shook my head.

EIGHT

i walked back inside when ayanda drove away. i went to my room. i found ntombi talking in the phone blushing eating doritos. i sat next to her. i knew who she was talking to. i took jelly beans and had them.

ntombi: baby marn i also missed you especially when you're inside of me

me: okay stop

she laughed. i shook my head smiling. they can't seriously be talking about sex when they did it few hours ago. ntombi disconnected the phone smiling looking at me.

me: you were saying that out loud in purpose

ntombi: ayanda was here you could have allowed him to fuck you

me: we're not in a relationship

ntombi: but 3 years ago you guys had sex

me: we were drunk okay? drunk it all happened unexpectedly so

ntombi: i'm precisely sure you miss it

me: you have no idea but then i got my best friend

i said that taking out the dildo under the bed. she looked at me squinting. i laughed. my friend is something else.

me: at least it can satisfy me

ntombi: you should seriously get a man but then did you wash it?

me: why?

ntombi: i want to touch it

me: i haven't used it for 2 years so yeah it is clean but it has dust as you can see

she took it.

ntombi: if i get one of this scelo will kill me

actually he will punish me

me: he has done that before?

ntombi: yes and my pussy was on fire that day i couldn't walk nor do anything because of him

me: i would love to experience that

ntombi: it's nice though i don't want to lie

me: you see

ntombi: how much is it?

me: yhoo i don't remember but we can go buy it plus i need a new one

ntombi: we'll go some other day right now i just need to spend time with you

i took my laptop then we put on "Fifty Shades Darker". it had lot of sexual scenes. the movie ended after 2 hours. i went to the en-suite. i did my business then headed back to the room. i was horny because of the movie but i'll hold into myself very fine. ntombi also excused herself to

the en-suite. i noticed that she had my dildo. i shook my head smiling. ayanda called me me as i was wearing my night dress.

me: you really love me if you actually keep on doing this

ayanda: you know i do love you

i could hear ntombi moaning and she moans amazing. i would join her if i wanted to but i don't want to make her uncomfortable.

ayanda: come see me tomorrow

me: i will bye then

ayanda: wow okay bye

i laughed disconnecting the phone. i did that in purpose i hope he forgives me. ntombi walked out of the en-suite shy. i just got in the bed and so did she. i wasn't going to ask her anything.

NINE

2 weeks later...

i just got out of the shower. i dried my body then wrapped a towel around my body. i brushed my teeth then headed back to the room. ayanda was seated on the bed busy on his laptop. he closed his laptop and looked at me as i lotioned my body. he came to me. he hugged me behind in purpose. i knew what he wanted to do and he won't touch me until i say so. well we decided to give it a try even though it seemed like we were dating. ayanda squeezed my boobs.

me: baby please don't get me started

ayanda: you seriously won't let me touch you until when?

me: when we get married

ayanda: okay but i know you'll run to me saying you want me to touch you

me: of course i got a dildo

ayanda: what?

me: you heard me

i wore my dress and my sneakers.

ayanda: why aren't you wearing any panties?

me: i'm comfortable this way

ayanda: are you serious? you got a dildo?

me: yes and it satisfy me so good

i said that moaning wanting to piss him off. he looked at me squinting.

me: and it makes me cum several times

ayanda: you're annoying

me: baby i'm sorry

i said that laughing. i made him grab my ass.

ayanda: are you serious?

i nodded smiling.

ayanda: it's over

me: okay

i let go off him then i took my bag on the bed and my phone. ayanda made me bend. i laughed bending more exposing my pussy. i quickly got off the bed then i walked downstairs. ayanda followed me.

ayanda: baby come on

me: i'm baby now? the last time i remember you dumped me so what's wrong mr?

ayanda: help me i'll also help you

me: take a cold shower i don't need help

ayanda: okay baby we're not over

me: i know let's go or you're staying?

he cursed going upstairs. i waited for him outside. we got in the car then he started driving off. i held his dick. he almost caused an accident.

ayanda: are you crazy? you almost made me cause an accident

me: i'm sorry

i slid my hand on his track pants. he took out my hand.

ayanda: you'll seriously cause an accident

me: okay

i put my legs on the headboard my dress obviously became shorter. i rubbed my clit moaning softly.

ayanda: are you crazy? do you want people to see you? what did i say in the house? God damnit you're one hella crazy girl

i laughed fixing myself.

me: i'm sorry

ayanda: you're annoying

me: you still love me though

ayanda: so much but then don't ever do that again

me: i won't

he drove me straight to the campus. we got there after some time. we shared a passionate kiss then i made my way inside. i found ntombi watching TV i joined her.

TEN

while me & ntombi were watching a TV siphokazi got inside with plastic bags. she came back from shopping. thabo spoiled her. he always does spoil her these two have been dating for 3 years and they're still madly in love with each other. it's so beautiful honestly speaking.

sipho: i bought you guys something

me: you did?

she never bought us something not unless she's happy but it depends so i'm just surprised she did. she only bought us something twice then that was it and it was 2 years ago. but we

really appreciate it.

sipho: yes i did

she gave me a paper bag not to mention ntombi.
i went through it and she bought me the dress
i've always wanted in black colour not to
mention that new All Star obviously in black.
she even included three different necklaces.
she knows i love them so much. she even
bought me a dildo this girl. i don't want to laugh.
the things she bought me are just so enough to
make me emotional like wtf. tears streamed
down my face. she gave me a tight hug.

me: how do you know i wanted these?

sipho: your eyes said a lot that day when we
were out with ayanda so i thought to myself
why not get them for you

me: thank you

sipho: it's my pleasure

i smiled looking at her.

ntombi: you think i'm a sex freak? wtf is wrong with you?

sipho: well yes thando told me you needed something to spice things between you and scelo. i also bought those dildos just in case just the thought of the dildos make me laugh. i mean two weeks ago ntombi used my dildo because of the movie we were watching then few hours ago i was being naughty to my man. this day couldn't get any better. i chuckled looking at them.

ntombi: well thank you for everything at least you also bought me some things i love but the dildo is staying you know why

me: of course

sipho: since you were with ayanda did you both do it?

me: no he has to wait but then you both won't believe what i did

them: what did you do?

i laughed just thinking about it. i told them everything i didn't exclude anything. they looked at me astonished before laughing. i shook my head smiling.

sipho: i'm going to try it

me: you'll cause an accident

sipho: but still

we all laughed.

ntombi: you should give the poor boy what he wants

me: i will you know me

they shook their heads smiling. if siphosethu says she's going to try something she will after all she loves sex not to mention thabo. i mean i know them for 3 years and few months. i

hugged the both of them. they looked at me squinting. i laughed looking at them.

ELEVEN

siphokazi went to her room when her phone rang. i knew who it was. ntombi also got a phone call like wtf why at the same time. i shook my head going to the kitchen. i poured myself wine then i gulped it down as i took my sit. i watched american pie even though i knew it. i was bored what can i say. after an hour my phone rang as i was about to doze off. i answered the phone without looking at the caller ID.

“come outside i'm here”

that person disconnected the phone. i sighed wearing my sleepers. i walked out then i saw ayanda my face glimpse with a huge smile. i was so happy to see him. i ran to him. he caught me. he obviously held my ass then

made me sit on the bonnet of the car. he stood in between my legs. my pussy wasn't that exposed to him. we shared a tight hug. he kissed my forehead then brought me close to him.

ayanda: i see someone missed me

me: you have no idea. siphokazi and ntombi were on their phones for hours. you called me as i was about to doze off

ayanda: i don't blame you. let's go

i got off the bonnet of the car. he spanked me. i raised a middle finger to him. he chuckled getting in the car. he drove off to his house. we got there after some time. we made our way inside with our ribs that we've bought with cold drinks. we took our sit on the lounge then started having our ribs. we kept feeding each other. his friends got in the house as i was cleaning up where we were eating. i looked at

them squinting. they all hugged me kissing my face. i still hate it after so long.

sanele: is he here?

me: isn't it obvious?

bulelwa: you're mad we're here?

i clicked my tongue. they laughed walking to the other lounge. i got done few minutes. i joined them as they were watching soccer. i covered myself with a fleece.

me: when are you two leaving?

bulelwa: you're already...

his phone rang. i smiled looking at him. he stood up pulling sanele up.

bulelwa: don't have sex

me: we won't bye lovers

sanele: bye baby

they walked out. ayanda sat next to me.

ayanda: can i?

he said that already as he snuck his hand on my thigh. i let him be. we shared a passionate kiss. he finally reached my pussy. i moaned softly biting his lower lip. he slid his finger i flinched in pain. i don't know when was the last time i did this. his two fingers got inside. i moaned softly as he moved them.

“i forgot the car keys”

ayanda let go off. i hate these two. they don't have a perfect timing. i smiled looking at ayanda. he just shook his head. sanele got the keys then left.

THIRTEEN

ayanda carried me and placed me on the sofa. i was still on the floor just thinking about what happened. he gave me a glass of water. i gulped it down then he gave me my phone. i hit my forehead as i saw ntombi's phone call still

going through. she didn't consider disconnecting the phone like wtf.

me: hey

ntombi: and the person who just got fucked gets back to me. wow really? are you being real with me?

me: he was already doing his thing when you called me so yes i did what anyone else would have done so don't blame me. i mean girl it has been years not getting it not to mention using the dildo

ntombi: is he that good?

me: you have no idea. he's the best i don't want to lie

ntombi: i never thought you moan nice

me: i do?

ntombi: yes i do. i mean i have been listening

me: but then i'm sorry

ntombi: no it's fine. you're not coming back?

me: it's already late so yeah i'm not coming back. you're going to be good though?

ntombi: yes i'll be good don't worry

me: i love you okay?

ntombi: i love you more. let me leave you with your man

me: i'll see you tomorrow goodnight

ntombi: goodnight

i disconnected the phone after she said that. ayanda sat next to me. he laid on my breasts.

ayanda: are you okay?

me: yes i'm good

ayanda: i've ordered pizza. you should go take a bath while we wait for it. i already prepared a bath for you when you dozed off

i shook my head. i walked upstairs to his room.

i took off my dress then i walked to the en-suite.
i got in the bathtub then i started washing my
body humming a sweet melody. after some
time i was done. i did the necessity then i wore
ayanda's oversized t-shirt. i walked downstairs
to the lounge. the pizza was already here. we
started indulging in it.

me: you're cooking tomorrow

ayanda: i don't have a problem doing that. you
know me

i rolled my eyes. he chuckled.

me: how old are you? i mean i've known you for
three years but i don't know how old you are. i
should know the person i'm associating myself
with

ayanda: well i'm 25

me: are you serious?

ayanda: would i lie to you though?

me: i thought you're my peer

ayanda: i have graduated for you to be telling
me that

me: no wonder you always look so good

he smiled looking at me.

ayanda: i'm leaving tomorrow but i'll be back

me: for how long?

ayanda: just 2 days

me: don't forget to call me

ayanda: i won't

we continued indulging in our food. we even
had our drinks then we went to sleep since it
was already late. i mean we even watched a
movie together.

TWELVE

i got a call from ntombi and i know what she's
going to say to me. i shook my head as ayanda

squeezed my breasts on top of me. i answered the phone as he snuck his hand on my thighs. he parted my legs open going in my pussy. i gasped as his tongue touched my clit. i immediately became wet. i grabbed his hair as he went deeper.

ntombi: where are you?

me: why? mhh

ntombi: you're not here obviously that's why i'm asking you

me: i thought you forgot about me i mean you were busy talking with your man and also siphokazi. what's worse is... you both took hours

ntombi: we're sorry

i bit my lower lip as ayanda finger fucked me licking my clit. i couldn't moan because i'm on a phone call with ntombi. i arched my back as he sucked me harder. i held my mouth preventing

myself from moaning loudly. i kept gasping in air grabbing ayanda's hair which made him to suck me harder.

ntombi: you're seriously mad at us? you're not even talking with us

me: i'm... OMG!

i felt my body tense up. i moaned softly as my juices started flowing. ayanda increased his pace by fingering me faster. i moaned loudly as i cummed. ayanda rubbed my clit faster making me to cum multiple times. he licked me clean then we shared a passionate kiss.

ayanda: let me go take a shower

me: you sure you don't want to fuck me

he chuckled.

ayanda: tasting you was enough for today after all you said you got a dildo so you'll use it if you want to

me: i want you

i said that unbuckling his belt. he looked at me smiling. i held his hard dick then made few strokes. he held both my legs and put them on his shoulders. i smiled as he positioned himself on me. there was a few struggle but he managed to slid it in making me squeeze my breasts. he started humping onto me harder. i moaned loudly arching my back. he was giving it to me so hard and fast. i touched his chest trying to stop him.

me: OMG baby stop

he didn't listen to me he humped harder. he let go of my legs he held my thighs and brought me closer. he quickly took off his jean and underwear then he made me bend on the floor. he inserted himself without warning me. he pulled my hair and fucked me harder. i felt my juices about to flow. i rubbed my clit then i moaned loudly as i cummed. he also groaned

cumming on my ass. i collapsed on the floor. he gave me a peck cleaning me up. why did i have sex with him again? i don't know but i enjoyed myself i don't want to lie. it clearly states it has been years i haven't gotten it.

FOURTEEN

i was woken up by my phone ringing. it was my sister ntandokazi. she's the second born then i'm the last born. my brother siyanda is the first born. he's married living his best life. my parents are still together. they're overseas as we're speaking enjoying their money. i answered my phone as ayanda held me tight.

ntando: ever since you left you never considered calling us what did we do?

me: i've been busy but then hello, how you're doing? i'm doing perfectly amazing by myself
i heard her sigh.

ntando: when are you coming back home?

me: next year after my graduation otherwise
y'all won't attend but i won't stay that long. i got
better things to do

ntando: we're trying to make things right here

me: why now? i don't need this right now

i disconnected the phone. i didn't want to be in
a foul mood because of her. i just don't
understand why she's reaching out for me now.
i got off the bed then headed to the en-suite. i
did my business then i brushed my teeth.

ayanda got inside. he kissed my neck. i smiled
looking at him. at least he makes me happy not
to mention ntombi and siphokazi. i really made
a good choice by staying here and not at home
because i was going to be back into suicidal
thoughts. just being here changed that. even
ayabonga changed that.

ayanda: i'll drive you back in an hour if that's
okay with you

me: no it's fine

he got in the shower. i decided to take a bath. i bathe myself then i got done after few minutes. i did the necessity then headed back to the room. i lotioned my body then i wore ayanda's oversized t-shirt and track pants with my sleepers. otherwise i was going back to the others. i laid on the bed busy on my phone waiting for ayanda.

ayanda: you ate?

me: i'm good

ayanda: you have to eat something

i sighed as he pulled me downstairs to the kitchen. he made the both of us english breakfast. we had it in complete silence.

ayanda: baby are you okay?

me: my sister called me. she wants me to come back home and i'm not ready to go back there

after what almost happened to me when they left me all by myself

ayanda: you need to forgive them

me: forgive them? are you kidding me ayanda?
he sighed.

me: i almost got raped at my own home. i don't want to see myself back there again it just torments me

ayanda: it was 5 years ago

me: i don't care but still they couldn't protect me.
you know what drive me back to the others

i took my phone then we walked to the car. he drove me straight to the campus. i gave him a peck as he got me there.

FIFTEEN

i got in the house. i made my way to my room. ntombi wasn't here. i guess she went out with scelo. i sat on the bed as i had flashbacks of

what happened.

[flashback]

i was watching TV all by myself when i suddenly heard a glass break down. i startled wearing my sleepers. i walked to the kitchen to see what was going on. everyone was out on some party they left me in purpose. they didn't consider telling me to dress up so i can go with them but i was busy with my projects.

there was a broken glass on the floor. it was from the window side. i felt a gravitational force. i got pulled by someone. i screamed as that person threw me against the wall. tears streamed down my face as my body started hurting. another guy came he had a black bag with him.

thug1: where's the money?

i couldn't say anything as tears streamed down my face. one of the thug pulled me roughly. he

slapped me across my face.

thug1: i'm not going to ask you again tell me
me: i don't know

he chuckled throwing me to the floor. he started kicking me multiple times. i coughed blood crying loudly. it was really painful. he knelt in front of me and he teared my nightdress apart. he unbuckled his belt then he held both my legs apart. i kicked him on his tummy. he groaned. he pulled me by my hair then he punched me several times. i couldn't fight him anymore. as he tried penetrating himself on me i heard police sirens then it went black.

[end of flashback]

i was only 16. i was a kid. my parents weren't there for me not to mention my siblings. i really had difficulties having to move past this. when i met ayabonga i obviously wanted nothing to do with him but after few months i could see he

was serious about being there for me and he has been there ever since. i really appreciated it. he made me forget about the trauma i experienced. now my sister calls me after 3 years she's got to be kidding me. i wiped my tears walking to the en-suite. i washed my face then ntombi came back. she looked happy.

ntombi: you're back?

me: yes

ntombi: you're good?

i nodded fighting my tears from not streaming down my face. i sniffed looking at her.

ntombi: no you have to talk to me something's definitely wrong with you

me: my sister called

ntombi: that's good

me: she wants me to come back home and i don't want to be there after what happened to

me because of them

tears streamed down my face. she came up to me. she held me tight. i broke down on her arms. i told her what happened. she listened to me attentively.

SEVENTEEN

immediately as we landed on cape town. i made sure to buy morning after pill. i took it as soon we settled in ayanda's house. he really has an amazing house. i don't want to lie. i went to the en-suite to do my business then i joined him. he was cooking on the kitchen just as we agreed. i sat on the bar stool then i looked at him.

me: aren't you tired?

ayanda: i'm perfectly good don't worry about me
my phone rang it was siphokazi. i answered it
eating a carrot.

sipho: you leave and you don't tell me really?

me: i thought ntombi was going to tell you

sipho: she didn't tell me but now

me: i'm sorry

sipho: are you enjoying yourself with ayanda though?

me: yes i need this but i'll be back in 2 days

sipho: she mentioned it and she told me. why didn't you tell us? i mean we're always there for you

me: i just couldn't bring myself to do it. i didn't want you guys to always pity for mna

she sighed.

sipho: it's fine i understand you

: baby let's go. you know how my parents are going to be like if we become late. i told you to stop drinking wine you're pregnant for goodness sake

sipho: i was just taking a sip

me: we'll talk later on pregnant lady

sipho: you weren't supposed to know but then
bye

i chuckled disconnecting the phone. ayanda
looked at me smiling.

ayanda: so you finally get to know siphokazi is
pregnant

me: how do you know?

ayanda: thabo is like a brother he told me 2
weeks ago

me: and i get to know about this now?

ayanda: she was going to tell you, you know
that

i nodded smiling. ayanda dished out for the
both of us. we started indulging in our food
cuddled together watching a movie. his phone
rang disturbing us. he went upstairs to answer

it. i just continued watching the movie until it was over. i walked upstairs as tired as i am. i got in the room ayanda was still on a phone call with his head buried on his hands. i sat next to him. he disconnected the phone.

me: are you okay?

ayanda: my mom was on an accident. so tomorrow i have to see her

i held him. i gave him a peck.

me: your mother is going to be okay you don't need to be worried

ayanda: i hope so

me: now go take a bath

he smiled looking at me.

me: i love you okay?

ayanda: i love you more

i gave him a peck. he walked to the en-suite. i

took off my clothes then i wore his oversized t-shirt. i got in the bed then i became busy on my waiting for him to finish up. he did after few minutes. we slept in each other's arms. i hope his mother won't suffer from anything.

SIXTEEN

ntombi went to the kitchen. she got back with a glass of water. i gulped it down calming down. i wiped my tears sighing loudly. i just hate what happened to me. this is the same reason i don't want to go back home because i'm not past it. going back home will just make things worse.

ntombi: i'm so sorry

me: no it's fine

ntombi: this is why you never talk about your family?

i nodded.

ntombi: you need to go there this weekend. you

don't have a choice. talking to them might make everything better. you still need your family

me: i know but it's going to be hard

ntombi: you have to try

me: okay i'll try

ntombi: ayanda didn't leave. he's still here. he's worried about you

me: he has to go. he can't miss his flight because of me

i walked out of the room. i sat next to him. he gave me a tight hug. i sighed hugging him back. he kissed my forehead.

ayanda: i'm sorry

me: you heard?

he nodded.

ayanda: you should have told me

me: i couldn't it was hard

ayanda: but then you don't have to be worried about anything i'm here for you whenever you need me. i'll protect you that's my promise.
nothing is going to happen to you
me: thank you so much

ayanda: you don't have to thank me. i love you okay?

me: i love you too

he gave me a peck.

me: you seriously need to leave not that i'm trying to get rid of you but i don't want you to miss your flight because of me

ayanda: let's go

me: you want to leave with me?

ayanda: you need a break

i sighed looking at him.

me: you're lucky because i don't have classes

lemme go pack up real fast

i walked to my room then i packed the necessary things. i rolled my suitcase to ayanda. he took it and went out with it. ntombi came to me.

ntombi: it's fine you can leave you need that

me: tell siphokazi i left i don't want her to call me shouting

we both smiled.

ntombi: i'll tell her don't worry

we both shared a tight hug then i made my way to ayanda. i got in the car then he drove off. i laid my head on his shoulder as he jammed to RnB music. he snuck his hand on my t-shirt then he squeezed my breast. after some time we arrived. he took our belongings to the airplane. we settled down then it took off i wonder where we're going. i dozed off because i was tired.

after some time i was woken up. i guess we have landed. we made our way out of the plane with our belongings. we walked out and a car approached us. we got inside then it drove off. ayanda was holding my hand the entire time and i loved that.

EIGHTEEN

ayanda went to his mother. he wanted to leave with me but i told him he can't. i mean it's his mother and i don't share any relationship with his mother or anything. i'm just trying to be respectful. i was cooking when i got a video call from siphokazi. she was a mess wearing her nightdress. i shook my head smiling looking at her.

me: and then wena?

sipho: you can see that i'm mess. thabo's mom woke me up at 04h00 in the morning like wtf. she told me since i'm going to be a mother i

should know what is it that should be done like waking up early in the morning to sweep the yard, feeding the chickens since i'm at the rural areas, getting water from the river, lighting up the fire, cooking with that big pot like it was a lot. right now ndbalekile thabo is enjoying himself busy laughing at me. he knows how lazy i am. he made me pregnant in purpose and i so fucking hate him for that

me: you always have sex what did you expect?

sipho: but still he knows next year we're graduating so imagine they call my name then i appear with my huge tummy. yhooo ngumqundu uthabo.ndiyisqiba apha ke

- thabo is an asshole. i'm a slave here

i laughed. she clicked her tongue doing her hair.

sipho: he's not here to do my hair just like he always does. yazi ndizomshiya lomtu akandazi

- you know i'll leave this person he doesn't know

me

me: he's probably busy or went somewhere
after all he's home

sipho: i miss my wine. ntombi uzayqiba yhoo
nkosi yami

- will finish it

i laughed. ayanda got inside. he gave me a peck.

me: you're pregnant just as thabo said

sipho: yhoo nangu

- here he is

he was indeed there. he gave siphokazi a peck
then laid on the bed.

sipho: ayy voetsek bulisa klk

thabo: i didn't notice you were on a video call.
hey thando

me: hey daddy to be

thabo: she told you?

me: i overhead yesterday when you were obviously telling her to not drink because...

thabo: she's pregnant yhoo

i smiled.

thabo: mom is calling for you

sipho: mna ndithwele so andfuni ndyozela ngoku

- i'm pregnant so no i'm going to sleep now

thabo: baby mara

me: lemme leave you both

sipho: bye baby

i smiled blowing a kiss to her. she disconnected the phone.

ayanda: you're good?

me: i should be asking you that but how's your mother?

ayanda: she's getting there. i'm just glad

nothing's broken on her

me: that's better than nothing

he smiled looking at me.

ayanda: she wants to see you

me: mna?

ayanda: yes i told her about you

i looked at him astonished. he seriously told his mother about me. wow.

NINETEEN

ayanda just looked at me smiling. we haven't even made a month together or months to be more specific and he already told his mother about me. i shook my head switching off the stove. i walked to the lounge. i took my sit and so did he. he laid his head on my tummy. he still looked with a huge smile on his face. this person. he lifted my top up and kissed my tummy. i rolled my eyes smiling.

ayanda: you're seriously not going to say anything?

me: you could have waited for months

ayanda: you know that ever since i met you i only loved you. i couldn't bring myself to love anyone else. i tried dating and settling with others but i couldn't because of you. it all became worse when we had sex so i couldn't just wait for months to tell my mother about the person that i love and makes me entirely happy. i love you trust me i do love you so much

me: baby

he wiped my tears. i never expected to hear this from him. he gave me a peck then a knock came through the door. he went to attend it.

: awsembi mhhh kunuka kamandi apha nguwe ophekile bhut'ayanda?

- you're so ugly mmmh it smells nice in here you cooked

ayanda: funa ntoni yanda?

- what do you want

yanda: that's how you welcome your sister
manyani ayanda?

- really

ayanda: hey sis i'm so happy to see you. how long has it been months? i'm glad you came to see me but you're disturbing me i'm with my girlfriend

yanda: and i want to see her

ayanda: okay lead the way

i heard her giggle. they came at the lounge. i sat up straight. she looked at me smiling. she looked so beautiful and she looked familiar. she came up to me. i stood up we shared a hug then took our sit.

yanda: into yoksela klk ayanda

- something to drink

ayanda went to the kitchen and came back with a glass of wine for both mna noyanda.

yanda: the way you're so gorgeous i feel like i could eat you in front of my brother but he'll beat the hell out of me if i touch you

i smiled looking at her.

me: i don't mind

ayanda: ndizakbetha ke mna

- i'll beat you up

we laughed looking at him.

yanda: i'm yanda his sister and you must be his girlfriend that my mom wants to meet already when she gets discharged

me: uhmm yes i'm thandolwethu

yanda: i'll call you lwethu because ndyazi labanye bathi thando kuwe

- i know others say thando to you

me: you're being honest

yanda: how long have you been dating him?

me: actually 2 to 3 days ke

yanda: but you knew him for 3 years and few months?

me: yes

yanda: you made him wait for that long?

me: i wasn't ready to be in a relationship after what my ex did to me

yanda: i understand you babes. ndlala apha ke ayanda

- i'm sleeping here

ayanda: you know where to sleep. i'm going to take a shower

he walked upstairs leaving me with yanda. she held my hand.

yanda: i don't know but this is totally strange

like i'm so obsessed with your beauty

me: thank you and you look beautiful

yanda: thank you. let's get to know each other before he comes back

i shook my head smiling. we started getting to know each other. she's 23 currently working as a pediatrician. yes she loves working with kids. she's bisexual and single. she's kindly looking for someone she can spend her entire life with because she feels like she's growing up very fast. i mean she has everything she desires only a partner is left.

after some time ayanda came back downstairs as i was looking deep in yanda's eyes. we set the table then we took our sit and dished out for ourselves. i said a short prayer then we started indulging in our food. yanda decided to sit next to me while ayanda sat opposite mna.

ayanda: how's work treating you?

yanda: honestly speaking it's amazing. i love it there especially the kids you know how i am with them

ayanda: i've witnessed it

they smiled looking at each other. yanda touched my thigh. i acted cool trying to not make ayanda aware of what's happening underneath. she snuck her hand on my thigh. i wasn't wearing anything underneath. she rubbed my clit. i hold the knife nicely trying to not moan or make any sounds. she parted my legs wide open. i let her be i don't know why. she increased her pace i drank my wine doing the mhh sounds.

ayanda: are you okay baby?

me: yes i am

he smiled looking at me. i shook my head smiling. i closed my legs as my juices started flowing. she took out her hand then licked it. i

shook my head astonished by what she just did to me. we continued talking as if nothing happened.

ayanda went to our as his phone rang. we cleared the table and i was wet. i blame yanda for this. i quickly cleaned my mess then we washed the dishes together. i smiled just as i thought about what anticipated. we got done washing dishes talking about random things. she gave me a peck as i've said my goodnight to her. i walked to the room then i took off my clothes then headed to the en-suite. i took a quick shower then i did the necessity. i brushed my teeth then headed back to the room. i slept in ayanda's arms. he was already asleep.

target 100 likes & 5+ comments not unless there's a sponsor.

TWENTY

i was woken up by my phone ringing. i sat up straight on the bed then i took the phone at my side. it was my sister. i sighed looking at the sleeping ayanda. it took a lot of courage in me to answer her phone call. i just don't want to hear anything that's going to make me emotional because i'll lose it.

ntando: sister

me: hey

ntando: you're good?

me: yes i'm good thank you for asking you?

ntando: i'm good look thando i'm sorry about few days ago i...

me: it's fine you don't need to apologise

ntando: thank you

me: i'm coming this weekend to spend it with you guys

ntando: i thought you were not going to come at

all

me: i wasn't you know me

she sighed.

me: how's my niece doing?

ntando: she's fine she's so grown one wouldn't say she was just a baby but now she troubles me so much

i giggled. my sister is married she got married when she was 18. yes i know she was very young but her relationship with her husband seemed serious and now they're still serious not to mention being in love with each other. they've been married for 7 years. my sister finished school when she was 16 then graduated when she was 20 then she got pregnant the same year then gave birth when she was 21. her daughter yenzokuhle is 3 years old. her husband luyanda is 28 while my sister is 24.

i always looked up to my sister's relationship. i mean the way they're so in love with each other it's outspoken.

ayanda kissed my thighs. i giggled looking at him. we shared a passionate kiss with him grabbing my ass.

me: baby i'm on a phone call

ayanda: good morning my love

me: good morning baby

he gave me a peck then walked to the en-suite.

ntando: who's he?

me: none of your business

ntando: i'll get to know him i'm telling you

me: in 10 months though

ntando: that's highly understandable

: baby we have to go

ntando: i'm coming wait for me in the car with

her

: just get in the car i'll do the rest

ntando: who am i to say no to you?

i heard both of them giggling then the smooching sounds. i just love their relationship.

me: lemme leave you with your family

ntando: it was nice talking to you

me: same applies bye

ntando: bye

she disconnected the phone after saying that.

ayanda threw himself next to me. i got on top of him then we shared a passionate.

ayanda: i love you

me: i love you more

ayanda: you look beautiful

i blushed looking at him. he hugged me tight causing me to giggle. i so love him so much

and it's pretty evident because of how we're both goofy and so in love with each other.

TWENTY ONE

while ayanda went downstairs to make breakfast for all of us i decided on taking a shower. i took a shower then did the necessity. i wore my baggy clothes. i mean i wasn't going nowhere but stay in this house either with ayanda or yanda.

i took my sit as ayanda dished up for all of us. yanda seemed to be too happy. i just hope he won't tell ayanda about what anticipated yesterday. we said a short prayer then started indulging in our food. my phone rang it was ntombi. i smiled answering the phone call.

me: baby

ayanda and yanda looked at me raising their eyebrows. i shrugged my shoulders looking at them.

ntombi: i missed you

me: i missed you but you'll get to see me tomorrow since i'll be coming back i mean i got classes to attend then friday i have to go home

ntombi: are you sure?

me: yes it's time i face them. i mean it has been 3 years i haven't seen nor talked to them. i kind of miss them. i don't want to lie

ntombi: you're doing very good by going home just for a weekend. you need your family close to you now with ayanda on the picture

me: you're being honest. i just need their closure that's all

ntombi: that's good i love this

me: of course you love everything
we both laughed.

me: i talked with ntando this morning and i have to say i enjoyed talking to her

ntombi: how's luyanda doing?

me: don't you dare ask me about my brother in law ndizok' kaba mqundu

- i'll kick you asshole

she laughed. i just shook my head smiling.

ntombi always had a crush on luyanda back in the days but y'all the situation.

me: how are you alone?

ntombi: i got the dildo with me satisfying me so i'm not that alone

i laughed.

me: you're sure are crazy

ntombi: siphokazi did good by buying me the dildo yhoo

me: every time you get horny you just use it

ntombi: then i'll be rubbing my clit while using the dildo

me: then you'll moan loudly as you're about to cum multiple times because of the satisfaction you got from it

ntombi: then i'll vibrate uncontrollably moaning loudly rubbing my clit faster

me: okay stop it you're making me horny

we both laughed.

ntombi: ohh God

me: what is it?

ntombi: scelo is here and he's coming right up

me: let him in what's wrong?

ntombi: you don't understand this person will want to have sex with me and it has been days i don't blame him for coming here but if he finds out i used the dildo he'll punish me

me: let him do the honours

ntombi: i see you want me to be paralyzed.

you're seriously not helping
me: honestly speaking i would have been
honest with him but just tell him you were finger
fucking yourself he might believe you i don't
know

ntombi: let hope it works

i put the phone in loud speaker because i was
using my hands to eat now.

ntombi: baby how are you?

scelo: i'm doing good. you look extremely
beautiful baby

ntombi: thank you

she closed the door.

ntombi: do you need anything?

scelo: just gimme a drink first

ntombi: he's going to follow me i know

me: just tell him what's wrong with you?

ntombi: you don't know my man the way i know him and i don't know your man the way you do so voetsek

i laughed. ayanda smiled looking at me.

ntombi: he just went to our room and i forgot to hide the dildo he's going to be mad at me. i forgot to hide it because of you now i'm going to get punished thank you so much

me: my pleasure

i said that laugh.

scelo: and then?

ntombi: it's not mine but it belongs to thando she forgot to put it away when she left few hours ago

scelo: okay get in the counter table so i can see for myself if you used it or not

ntombi: here's your drink you're just being sarcastic baby... wow okay... wait i can't

scelo: i'll leave in few minutes so don't worry

ntombi: wait... OMG

scelo: what do we have here and you know what that means right?

ntombi: yes but...

this was so interesting. i even stopped eating because i wanted to hear more of this.

ayanda: you're seriously going to listen to them?

me: ohh yes

ayanda: but then we don't want to hear it

moans exceeded ayanda looked at me squinting. i just shook my head smiling. she was seriously getting it. i won't go into details but it seemed so extreme i don't know but she was getting it. i can't wait to see her walk.

ayanda snatched my phone and disconnected the phone call. i looked at him squinting. he just became busy on my phone. i went outside on

the garden. i sat there then i chuckled thinking about ntombi. yanda sat next to me. i smiled faintly looking at her.

yanda: you're good?

me: yeah you?

yanda: i'm good. look i'm sorry for what i did to you yesterday it wasn't supposed to happen. you're my brother's girlfriend and i don't want him to be taken as a joke because of what i did to you yesterday. honestly speaking i'd love to taste you but i just can't with my brother on the picture. he'll go insane if he gets to hear that i touched you. i'm sorry

me: no it's fine i understand

she looked at me smiling.

yanda: a peck ke

i rolled my eyes smiling then i gave her the peck which turned into deep kiss. she was already

being touchy i broke the kiss. i smiled licking my lips and so did she.

yanda: can you kiss me more because wow. you're a good kisser

: who's a good kisser?

ayanda said that appearing from nowhere carrying my phone.

me: you are

ayanda: we're leaving tomorrow i hope you're ready but we're leaving at midnight

me: i'll pack my clothes

i took my phone then i walked inside the house. i packed up my clothes not to mention ayanda's clothes. i just wanted us to be ready when we're supposed to leave. ayanda got in the room as i zipped his bag.

me: you're good?

he nodded smiling.

ayanda: i'm going to see my mom you're going to be okay alone?

me: yes

ayanda: okay behave because i might also punish you

i laughed.

me: voetsek

ayanda: i love you okay?

me: i love you more

we shared a passionate kiss with him grabbing my ass making me horny. i moaned softly between the kiss. ayanda smiled bringing me closer to him. i broke the kiss. he looked at me with his eyes red.

me: go

ayanda: help me

me: bye baby

he walked out of the room chuckling. i laid in bed then i watched a movie since i was bored. the movie got over after an hour and a half. i made myself something to eat then i indulged in it. after doing so i went to take a nap.

i was woken up by ayanda shaking me slightly. i yawned loudly sitting up straight. i looked at the window side and it was dark. i checked the time it was 23h00. i quickly ran to the en-suite then i freshened up. i got done after few minutes. ayanda took our belongings to the car. we got in the car yanda didn't come back she decided to stay with her mother. ayanda drove off to the airport. we got there in time. we took our belongings then got inside the airport to the airplane. i was seated with ayanda laying my head on his shoulder as the plane took off. i dozed off as he careless my skin.

i was woken up earlier before the plane landed. we were already driving to my house. i just

wanted to be on my bed. i'm still tired regardless of everything. ayanda decided that he drives me straight to my house because he had to be at his father's house.

he got me there nice and safe. we walked upstairs to the room. i unlocked the door then made my way inside. it was dark indicating that ntombi is sleeping or not at home at all. i gave ayanda a peck then i walked him out. he got in his car then drove away. i went back to the room then locked.

i took my suitcase to my room and to my surprise ntombi was sleeping peacefully with scelo covered on a fleece indicating that scelo gave it to her so bad. i quickly walked out of the room then walked to siphokazi's room. i took off my clothes then i wore my nightdress then i slept already tired not wanting anything at all.

target 100 likes & 5+ comments not unless there's a sponsor.

TWENTY TWO

i was woken up by moans coming from my room. i shook my head smiling. my phone rang as i was sitting up straight. it was ayanda. i answered the phone fixing the bed. i have a class that i need to attend.

ayanda: baby

me: hey baby

ayanda: did i wake you up?

me: they woke me up but then they did good because i have to be at the campus in 2 hours

ayanda: don't you want me to come fetch you and take you to the campus?

me: i don't mind walking you know but then it's fine what can i say

ayanda: should i bring you anything to eat in the

meantime?

me: please do. i'll get ready just now

ayanda: okay see you just know

he disconnected the phone after saying that. i made my way to the en-suite. i took a quick shower then i did the necessity. i opted for black dress with AF1. i looked beautiful no lies. i walked out of the room and i saw ntombi making something to eat for scelo. he was watching TV. i walked to the kitchen. ntombi looked at me amazed. i smiled hugging her.

ntombi: when did you come back?

me: in the early hours of the morning

ntombi: you look beautiful

me: thank you and you woke me up

ntombi: did i? OMG i'm so sorry. it's actually his fault he hasn't forgiven me about the dildo

me: he'll come around don't worry

ntombi: i missed you i don't want to lie

me: i missed you too

i hugged her again. a knock came through the door. scelo answered the door. it was my man. i took my belongings then i headed to the door. i looked at scelo squinting. he laughed.

me: i'm watching you

scelo: i know you are

i walked to the car with ayanda. he bought me a cappuccino with doughnuts. i had those as he drove me to the campus.

ayanda: scelo slept there?

me: yes i found him sleeping peacefully with ntombi when we got back. he's still mad at her
he chuckled.

ayanda: he'll come around

i smiled looking at him. he stopped at the

campus. i had my last bite then i drank my cappuccino. i gave ayanda a peck. he snuck his hand on my thighs.

me: you're so naughty baby bye i'll see you in 2 hours

ayanda: i love you

me: i love you too

i gave him a peck then i took my belongings and walked out. i got to my class and the lecture was already there. he proceeded with his lesson until his hours were over. i smiled as i saw ayanda leaning on his car smoking. yes my baby does smoke but not every time. i kissed his cheek as we got in the car. he drove off to my house listening to old school rhb. i had my head on his shoulder. he kissed my forehead as he drove. i loved this.

TWENTY THREE

ayanda drove to his place i didn't mind but i had

to go back at my house because i have to pack up and leave to see my family i haven't seen for the whole entire 3 years. we got in the house. i poured myself red wine then ayanda hugged me from behind. i turned to face him then we shared a passionate kiss with him being touchy. he carried me and placed me nicely on the kitchen counter with our clothes flying.

we ended up making love. we took it to his room. when i woke up he wasn't next to me. i got in the en-suite then i did my business. i headed back to the room. ayanda got inside carrying a glass of wine with chicken fillet mignon. i thanked him as i took those. i indulged in them.

ayanda: you're okay?

me: yes i'm okay

ayanda: are you ready?

me: honestly speaking i'm not ready to face my

family. i know i should be excited about meeting them but i'm just scared he held my hands looking at me.

ayanda: you'll be perfectly fine i trust in you
i smiled looking at him.

ayanda: don't you want me to accompany you?
me: please do the honours
he smiled looking at me.

.....

i just finished packing up ntombi was a total mess. scelo really outdid himself to her otherwise he punished her just as ntombi said. i was going to leave tomorrow morning not to early though. i got in the bed then i departed to sleep.

ayanda was waiting for me as i hugged ntombi. she wanted to come with me but scelo came over. i gave her a peck then wiped her tears.

ntombi: i'm going to miss you

me: i'll be back sunday it ain't i'm going for weeks. scelo please spare her you can see that she's in pain

scelo: okay i'll spare since you asked me

me: i'll ask her don't think i won't

he nodded smiling. i hugged ntombi one last time then i went to ayanda. he drove off home. he suggested that he was going to drive for those long hours. i'm talking about 5 to 6 hours. he had his hand on my thighs.

.....

i just got home. i made my way in there rolling my suitcase. i rang the doorbell. i didn't want to just barge in the house where i almost killed myself also. my sister opened the door. she looked at me astonished. i smiled faintly looking at her. now i wish ayanda was here next to me because this is very awkward. she gave

me a tight hug. tears streamed down my face as i hugged her back. she looked so beautiful and so grown. we broke the hug then she took my suitcase. she was also crying. i guess she was happy to see me. the house sure has changed. the last time i was here things were still the same except the kitchen because my mom loved it just the way it was. my phone rang as we got at the lounge where everyone was. they all looked up to me. my parents couldn't believe it was me. my brother wasn't here. it was just my parents, my sister, her child and her husband. mom walked up to me. she gave me a tight hug. i hugged her back as she shed a tear. she kissed my forehead then my father walked up to me. tears streamed down my face as he kissed my forehead. i was longing for this for way too long. i also hugged ntandokazi's husband not to mention her child. i answered the phone taking my sit.

ayanda: what's wrong?

me: nothing's wrong. i'm perfectly fine

ayanda: how are they?

me: they're good. everything has changed which is a good thing for me

ayanda: i missed you already

me: you're such a crybaby

he chuckled.

ayanda: for you though my love

i smiled.

me: i missed you too

ayanda: i love you okay?

me: i love you more and behave because you know what i'll do

ayanda: of course baby bye

me: bye

i disconnected the phone after saying that. my mom handed me a cranberry juice. she sat next to her husband.

mom: you're so grown

me: i know

she sighed looking at me.

mom: we got a call from the detective he told us that culprit who broke in here 5 years they're coming out on parole

me: where does that include me? because i don't want to anything about them nor see them
she sighed.

dad: they're coming tomorrow to apologise to you for what they've did to you

i chuckled.

me: i shouldn't have came i don't need to see them and i don't fucking... i'm sorry i just can't do it

mom: it's fine we'll talk with the detective. do you need anything to eat?

me: no i just want to depart to sleep i'm tired. i didn't get enough rest

mom: you...

me: i'll use my room thank you

ntando: i already put your suitcase

me: thank you and good night

them: good night

i walked upstairs my phone rang it was siphokazi. i answered the walking slowly upstairs.

me: honestly speaking i regret coming here

sipho: if i was next to you i would have slapped you. why the hell are you doing this to yourself? i know you're going to sleep now but tomorrow please make it a point that you speak to your parents actually your family. i want you back

here telling me everything went perfectly fine

me: i'll try talking to them

sipho: you love them right?

i chuckled.

me: how can i not love my family? i love them so much but they failed to protect me when i was 16 look right now i'm 21. they couldn't even try to reach out for mna but late you see that's bullshit?

sipho: make it a point you stop talking like that you're so disrespectful

me: thank you so much siphokazi. you know very well i talk like this

sipho: yes you do. look i gotta go we'll talk tomorrow i love you

me: i love you too babes

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i got in my room and it was the same way i left it. i

guess they didn't touch my room. i smiled just as seeing my room pink. i was so obsessed with pink back in days now it ain't case. i took off my clothes then i walked into the en-suite then i took a quick shower. i got done then i did the necessity. i wore my nightdress then i got in the bed. i talked with ayanda for some time then i slept afterwards ready for the next day.

no edits.

TWENTY FOUR

i was woken up by my phone ringing. i sat up straight then answered the phone call.

ayanda: can i see you at 09h00?

me:why so early?

ayanda:you noticed that it's 08 right now?

me:you gotta be kidding me. weren't you supposed to be at cape town?

ayanda:i couldn't bring myself to leave
i sighed.

me: lemme get ready you'll fetch me

ayanda:okay baby ndyakthanda

- i love you

me:i love you more cupcake

he chuckled.

ayanda:that's new coming from you

me:mxm

i headed to the en-suite then took a quick shower while singing. i got done after some time. i did the necessity then i wore my dress that tighten me with my AF1. i wasn't going to be fancy. i headed downstairs. i saw my family seated already eating. i greeted them taking my sit. i ate a fruit salad.

mom:you're good?

me:yes i'm good

mom:you look beautiful

i smiled looking at her.

me:thank you and so are you

mom:thank you baby

dad:are you going somewhere?

me:yes i'm going to spend time with the person
who has been there for me for years

the doorbell rang. luyanda went to attend the
door and he came back with ayanda. i smiled
looking at him. he looked handsome.

ayanda:greetings

them:greetings

dad:you are?

ayanda:ayanda

dad:what relationship do you share with my
daughter?

ayanda:well we're dating

my dad chuckled.

dad:touched her already?

me:okay let's go

dad:i just want to know though

me:you're being too much

dad:i don't think he agrees

ayanda:lemme answer him. well yes sir i've touched her

dad:let it be not that you'll break my daughter's heart. she has been through a lot and we couldn't do anything just give her everything she wants and desires

i looked at my dad astonishingly. i never thought he would say that. i hugged him then i kissed his cheek.

me:i love you so much

he looked at me smiling.

dad:i love you more

me:i also love you mom and sis but i gotta go

mom: don't come back late

i chuckled walking out with ayanda. we got into his car then he drove off. he touched my thigh.

me:you don't want to cause an accident do you?

ayanda:i'm just touching you nothing else

me: if you say so

he smiled looking at me.

ayanda:you look beautiful baby

me:thank you and you took a shower

ayanda: ohh wow i hate that

we both laughed. he snuck his hand on my thighs i opened them wider for him to have excess. he smirked looking at me. he pulled over then we both shared a passionate kiss. i

got on top of him. he squeezed my ass. we were disturbed by a knock. i quickly got off at ayanda laughing.

TWENTY FIVE

i fixed myself real quick then i took my phone and became busy with it. ayanda opened the window and it was a policeman.

him:what's wrong that you decide to pull over here?

ayanda:i dropped something but i got it now

him:okay can i have your drivers licence?

ayanda gave it to him then the policeman gave it back to ayanda.

him:i was once young so if you want to do it, just do it on a room or at the beach not in the driveways you'll get killed you both know that. so i hope this is the last time i'm seeing you guys because you couldn't control your sexual

desires and be safe

he walked away after saying that. ayanda started the car and drove off. we laughed just thinking about what the policeman said to us.

me:i love him

ayanda:andphindi yhoo

- never again

i laughed.

me:i told you to control yourself let just go to your house or hotel then finish where we started off

ayanda:let get something to eat first then we might do it

i nodded. he passed by at burger king and bought the usual then drove to the hotel. we made our way to his room then we settled in just fine. we started indulging in our food.

ayanda:there's something you don't know about

me but you will know it when time permits

me:what are you talking about?

ayanda:i'll tell you after a month or two. i don't know how you're going to take it but i won't change how it's already like

me:whatever that you're saying that i don't understand okay baby

ayanda:lay on your back

i did as he instructed me to do so. he got on top of me. he wasn't wearing his shirt anymore. he gave me a peck then he unbutton my dress on the front. he looked at me smiling as he saw that i wasn'twearing any pantie.

ayanda:you're so beautiful

me:thank y... aaah

he licked my clit whilst finger fucking me fast. i moaned softly grabbing his hair. he rubbed my clit as we shared a passionate kiss with his

other hand squeezing my boobs.

we made love for hours. i enjoyed every minute of it. he made it his best interest to get me satisfied not to mention himself. i looked at him as he drove me home it was late.

ayanda:i know i'm the best lover

me:indeed you are. te quiero tanto

- i love you so much

ayanda:i love you more

he kissed my hand then stopped the car at my home. we shared a passionate kiss then i made my way inside the house. my brother was here. i ran to him, he caught me. i missed him so bad it has been years i haven't seen him. he brought company with him. his wife and kids were here. it's actually amazing seeing him.

TWENTY SEVEN

few days later...

me: baby i'm getting late

ayanda: don't leave

me: i'll be back before you know it

he sighed. i gave him a peck.

me: i love you

ayanda: i love you more

we shared a tight hug. he carried me and walked upstairs. i looked at him squinting. he just continued walking. he laid me nicely on the bed then spread my legs. he kissed my thighs. he took my panties off. i felt his tongue on my clit. i arched my back holding his head. he moved his tongue in a circulation i moaned softly grabbing hair. he spread my legs wider. his tongue fucked me i felt my body tense up. he rubbed my clit using his finger. he walked up to me still rubbing my clit. we shared a passionate kiss. my phone rang.

me: baby i have... to go

he took off his pants then he massaged his dick on my pussy. he penetrated himself and forced his way in making me moan in pain and pleasure. he started humping on me. i grab held his biceps moaning softly. it has been a week we haven't been intimate. i completely understand why he's doing this but he knows very that i have to go see my friends. i mean i haven't seen them ever since i got back from home. i've been always with ayanda. he wants me move in with him and obviously i have to think about it. i can't make irrational decision just like that. i don't mind staying with him. he choked me fucking me harder. i moaned loudly as i feel like i'm about to cum. he rubbed my clit. i arched my back as i held him. we shared a passionate kiss then we reached our climate. ayanda cleaned me up. he gave me a peck laying next to me. i took a deep sigh looking at

him as he rubbed my clit. he took my dress off and he also took off his entire clothes. i see he wants me to be late. we shared a passionate kiss with me on top of him...

.....

i knocked on the door. siphokazi opened. she stood at the door.

sipho: can i help you?

me: can i see you and ntombi

sipho: who are you claiming to see me and my friend?

me: i'm sorry

i said that mumbling.

sipho: i don't hear you

me: i said i'm sorry

she nodded letting me inside. she laughed as she saw ny walk. i clicked my tongue as ntombi

joined her. ayanda really gave it to me. it felt like it was my first time. my pussy is burning as we're speaking. my thighs are painful like it's bad. i took my sit pouring myself red wine. i gulped it down.

sipho: and then? what's up with your walk? you can't be walking like that but mna nontombi
me: seriously?

they laughed. i clicked my tongue.

ntombi: what did you do?

me: been a week not giving it to him so as i was about to come to you he carried me upstairs then we had sex. just as i thought i was coming to you guys he starts undressing me then we did the deeds until my pussy didn't want anything all. like wtf that was my first time being fucked like that. i never thought it was that way. so punishment

them: yes you'll get used to it. don't worry

me: i won't get used to shit mna voetsek

they laughed.

me: and he wants me to move in with him

ntombi: are you going to move in with him?

me: it's too early we haven't made three months together so now i can't stay with him but sleep at his house when i feel like doing it but i won't get myself used to it because i might end up moving in with him

sipho: immediately when i'm turning six months i'm moving in with thabo. he suggested it

ntombi: why?

sipho: do you know anything about raising a child?

ntombi: i don't understand where is this going

i smiled shaking my head.

me: she's pregnant

ntombi: what? you're kidding right?

she went to her then came back with her scans.
she showed them to ntombi. she was still
surprised.

ntombi: congratulations

sipho: thank you

ntombi: there's a human growing inside of you
for reals?

sipho: yhoo aah

we laughed.

sipho: thabo wants to get married to me

me: isn't it too early? i mean you have a baby
coming your way. will you both be able to
handle everything?

sipho: i'm scared

ntombi: you shouldn't be. we're here for you if
things won't work out but i know they will work

out

she smiled looking at her.

sipho: let's watch poseidon

me: what is it about?

sipho: well - on new year's eve, 2000 passengers and crew aboard a luxury cruise liner fight for their lives when the ship capsizes. a small group of survivors band together to find a way out

ntombi: let's try it

she chose the movie and it was a movie from 2006. we watched the movie eating snacks. the movie was petrifying but we enjoyed it. after few hours of spending time with my friends ayanda fetched me. he drove off to buy us something to eat then we got home after some time. i took off my shoes then we had our dinner cuddled up on the couch watching a movie.

no edits.

TWENTY SIX

my brother is 30 he's old obviously but not that old because he still looks attractive. his wife melinda is 27 i know it's surprising that i know her age but i'm the type of person who asks questions and want the answers immediately. everyone knows that. they got three kids. one girl mandisa 8, two boys siyabulela 7 and siyabonga 6. their kids are beautiful i love them so much. my phone rang disturbing me with melinda. it was siphokazi. i answered the phone.

sipho: i heard you're home

me: yes i am. you know i wasn't gonna come

sipho: of course but your man conviced you

me: yes and he didn't leave

sipho: why?

me: obviously because of me. yesterday we saw each other. he met my parents and my sister

sipho: wasn't he scared?

me: why would he be? you're something else

sipho: i'm back and i don't want to be close to thabo

i laughed.

me: even if you avoid him, he's gonna come see you then you know one thing will lead to another you both are going to have sex. you seem to forget i know you both very well

sipho: and i want it right now

me: call your man

sipho: okay and bye

me: bye

i said that laughing. i disconnected the phone

the phone. melinda looked at me smiling.

me: what?

melinda: you're surely are something else

me: you have no idea

melinda: you got a boyfriend?

me: yes started dating few days ago but i've known him for 3 years

melinda: why didn't you both start dating few years ago?

me: well i was taking a break from dating because it happened that my boyfriend cheated on me with my high school friend so i ended things with him so ever since then i have been single but my man was always there for me. i just never thought of dating him because i only took him as my friend but i also had feelings for him. i was just afraid to give it a try for him. my friends told me lot of times to give him a

chance i just chose to not listen to them. so last week he happened to host a party at his place. i haven't seen for like two months if i'm not mistaken so i went to the party with my friends then i saw him looking handsome as always. so my friends left me with their boyfriends then some guy came and sat next to me asking for my numbers things didn't turn out okay i hit his nose with my forehead then he groaned cursing i walked upstairs to clean his blood. i cleaned his blood then i saw ayanda then we talked then we went outside and took a walk and talked that's when he confessed his feelings to me then i told him i'll answer him this week and i did. we're now dating and happy. i love him and he does so much. it's pretty obvious. you should meet him he's an amazing person

she smiled looking at me.

melinda: you're sure love him

me: i love him

melinda: if you're happy then i'm happy for you
my phone rang it was ayanda himself. i showed
the screen to melinda. she smiled indicating me
to put it on loud speaker. i answered the phone
then put it on loud speaker.

ayanda: my baby

me: my love

ayanda: can i see you?

me: don't tell me you're here because we just
saw each other not so long ago

ayanda: i missed you please come out

me: okay i'm coming

i disconnected the phone after saying that.

me: you want to see him?

melinda: sure let's go

we walked to the kitchen.

mandisa: mom i'm hungry

melinda: go tell your father i'm coming

mandisa: okay mom

she ran off to the lounge. we walked out and ayanda was outside leaning on his car busy on his phone.

me: baby

he looked at me smiling.

ayanda: hey

melinda: hey

me: baby this is my sister in law melinda and melinda this is the person i've been telling you about my boyfriend ayanda

melinda: nice to know you

ayanda: same applies. you're so beautiful

i looked at him raising my eyebrow. melinda laughed looking at me.

ayanda: can't i compliment her? she's beautiful

though

melinda: let me leave you both and thank you so much

ayanda: my pleasure

melinda walked away. ayanda pulled me closer to him. i just folded my hands looking at him. he gave me a peck.

ayanda: baby

he squeezed my ass. i wasn't going to say anything yandqela lomtu.

ayanda: baby you're seriously not going to say anything to me? okay it's fine. lemme go inside and introduce myself to your brother because here you are not saying anything to me

i took my phone and became busy with it. he snatched it.

ayanda: baby i'm sorry

me: that's it. was it hard to say it?

ayanda: i didn't do anything wrong though

me: ndizok' kaba mna sundqela

- i'll kick you

he laughed.

ayanda: i love you silly

me: mxm uthanda ipussy yami qha akho nto

- you love my pussy

ayanda: it's best yona but i love you

me: i love you too

i gave him a peck.

: yewena thando

i laid my head on ayanda. my brother came to us.

siyanda: sho

ayanda: sho

siyanda: what's happening here?

me: i'm just chilling nomtu wami

siyanda: it's late get in the house

me: i'm with him though

siyanda: this neighbourhood is dangerous you know

me: he will protect me

siyanda: andkhathali ngena phakathi

- i don't care get inside

i sighed looking at him with my eyes teary. i gave ayanda a tight hug and a peck then i walked inside. tears streamed down my face. i walked upstairs to my room. my name got called out. i just didn't say anything. i just got in my room then locked myself inside. i threw myself in bed. my phone rang. i answered it.

ayanda: are you okay?

me: i'll be fine

i said that sniffing. he sighed.

me: i'm sorry about my brother

ayanda: it's fine. he's your older brother he's bound to do what he did. he's tryna protect you

me: he couldn't do that when i was 16 and why now when i'm 21?

ayanda: he's tryna show you that he still cares about you after all he's your brother

me: i don't know but why now? why not earlier? it's too late for him to act like he care that includes my parents and my sister. i just can't seem to believe it

ayanda: tomorrow can you please do yourself a favour? talk to everyone how you're feeling

me: i'll see

ayanda: please baby

me: i said i'll see

he sighed.

ayanda: i'm still driving. i'll text you when i get to the hotel

me: okay

ayanda: i love you okay?

me: i love you too

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i took off my dress then headed to the en-suite. i took a quick shower then i did the necessity. i applied lotion on my body then wore my night dress. i tucked myself in bed then i got a text from ayanda. we talked for some time then i departed to sleep. i was tired.

no edits.

TWENTY EIGHT

i was woken up by ayanda kissing my forehead. i covered myself with the blanket. he chuckled

pulling the blanket. i looked at him squinting. he gave me a kiss on my cheek.

me: yaphi?

i said that yawning.

ayanda: i'm going to fetch my sister

me: she's coming?

ayanda: yes and she's coming with my mom

me: that means i should leave

ayanda: you can't leave because my mom is coming

me: i'm giving you guys time to bond

ayanda: when i come back we're going to buy grocery

me: you're walking away?

ayanda: i'll see you just now

he walked out. i went back into my sleeping position. i just hate that he woke me up. i just

hate being waken up. i was woken up by my phone ringing. it was my sister. i answered the phone heading to the en-suite.

ntando: hey

me: wassup?

ntando: well we're coming there

me: for what?

ntando: to see you

me: don't bother

ntando: you're seriously still mad at us?

me: isn't it obvious?

ntando: it happened 5 years ago though

me: that's the problem with you guys. you're making as if what happened to me wasn't a big deal. i was fucking young you weren't there. i almost got raped. i was beaten up so bad. you know what? i don't want to do this right now

because i'll end up saying something i'll regret at the end of the day. and another thing don't even bother coming

i clicked my tongue disconnecting the phone. i sighed taking off my night dress. i got in the shower then i started washing my body. i got done after few minutes. i did the necessity then wore my jean with my oversized t-shirt and air jordan. ayanda got inside as i was taking pictures. he joined me. we took pictures and posted them on my social media platform ayanda did the same.

ayanda: let's go. you look beautiful

me: thank you baby

i gave him a peck then we walked out. i saw yanda seated on the couch with whom i can assume as their mother. she lifted her head. she looked like ayanda. she's so beautiful. she even looks young because of the genes. i

wonder how does ayanda's father look like.

me: molo mama

- good morning

ayanda's mom: molo upholile?

- good morning are you good

me: ewe ndiphilile mama

- yes i'm good

ayanda's mom: ktheni mile? hlala phantsi

- why are standing up? sit down

me: i have to go with your son to do grocery he asked me to accompany him

ayanda's mom: ubuye naye sizwe

- come back with her

sizwe? why is she calling him sizwe? maybe that's his other name. ayanda nodded then we walked to the car. he drove off to the mall. he held my hand then kissed it.

me: you're good sizwe?

he looked at squinting. i laughed looking at him.
he clicked his tongue.

me: is that your real name or your other name?

ayanda: mxm

me: you're not going to talk to me? it's fine that
means i'll go sleep with my friends i mean it has
been a week. i'm precisely sure they miss that
about me

ayanda: sorry baby

i just became busy on my phone. we got at the
mall after some time. we made our way to
woolworths i picked out some of the things that
are going to be needed and obviously goodies
for mna. he paid for everything then we went to
marko and bought other necessary things. a
child happened to bump in me causing himself
to fall. i chuckled helping him off the floor. he
looked at me squinting.

me: hey baby what's your name?

him: bongani

me: where's your father?

bongani: nomama... nangu

- with mom... here is he

i got off the floor and looked behind me. i chuckled seeing ayabonga. he looked at me smiling.

ayabonga: hey

me: hey

ayabonga: i just came for the little boy

me: i know. so you had a child with her?

ayabonga: she got pregnant. she told me after 7 months

me: he's handsome though

ayabonga: thank you on his behalf

me: so you two are together?

ayabonga: yes it has been weeks now

i smiled looking at him. bongiwe appeared. she looked at me surprised.

me: bongiwe

bongiwe: uhmm hey

she's still scared of me because of what i did to her when i found out about her and abongile. ayanda came he grabbed my ass. i looked at him squinting. he laughed giving me a peck.

ayanda: so this is ayabonga your ex boyfriend and she's bongiwe the girl who was your friend then that's their child?

i nodded.

ayanda: hey i'm ayanda

them: hey and you already know us

ayanda: we have to go my mom called me. my

father just go thereee

me: it was nice seeing you. bye bongani

bongani: bye aunt

i smiled giving him a peck. i walked away with ayanda. we walked to his car. we put everything in the car then ayanda drove back to his house. my phone rang it was connected to the car. i answered it.

sipho: i saw ayabonga

me: i also did few minutes ago

sipho: you were here?

me: yes i was doing grocery with ayanda

sipho: something's wrong?

me: why?

sipho: you don't buy grocery so why is it bought?

me: his parents are here

sipho: wtf

i laughed.

sipho: don't cook let ayanda cook

he looked at me. i just shrug my shoulders.

me: why?

sipho: your man can cook

me: i'll help him there and there

sipho: okay let me leave you with him. don't make babies you're still young

me: aren't you young?

sipho: i was but now i'm a mother so don't compare yourself with me

i shook my head smiling.

me: bye sipho

sipho: bye

i disconnected the phone after saying that.

ayanda: can we do a quickie?

me: just drive the car sizwe

ayanda: get out of the car

me: you can't seriously expect me to get out

he stopped the car on the pavement. i shook my head walking out. he drove off to his house. i clapped my hands calling thabo. he answered the phone.

me: can you please come fetch me?

thabo: what's wrong?

me: your friend told me to get out of the car i don't know why and he left me

thabo: send me your location

he disconnected the phone after saying. i sent him the location. after some time he got to me. i got in the car then he drove off.

sipho: what did you do to me?

me: nothing

sipho: it can't be nothing. what happened?

me: after talking to you he asked for a quickie i said just drive the car sizwe. he got mad and said get out of the car. i said you can't seriously expect me to get out i mean you saw where i was. he stopped the car then i got out. he drove off to his house after i got out. i just don't understand what is it that i did wrong

sipho: you called him sizwe

me: i heard his mother calling him that so i thought i should call him that too

thabo: well ayanda had a brother an older brother before him. so what happened is that his older got killed in front of him. everyone didn't take it too well but especially his mother. his mother calls him sizwe because they lookalike. ayanda didn't want to break his mother's heart by telling her that sizwe is dead because she might go back the way she was by

being suicidal. she had tried to kill herself 10 years ago they had to send her to mental institution and she got out 5 years ago. she still thinks that sizwe is still alive that's why she calls ayanda sizwe. so ayanda doesn't want anyone to call him sizwe but his mother only so now you know the reason you've been kicked out of the car

i nodded not knowing what to say. i sighed looking at ayanda's pictures. i never thought things were actually that way. i should apologize to him immediately as i get to the house.

no edits.

TWENTY NINE

thabo dropped me safely at the house. siphokazi was going to spend a night with him. it's pretty obvious that they're going bond. i

thanked him as i headed to the house. ntombi wasn't in the house. i guess i'm going to spend the night all by myself. great thando. i took off my clothes then i headed to the en-suite. i took a long refreshing bath with music playing on my phone. i got done after an hour. i dried my body then i brushed my teeth. i headed back to my room. i applied lotion on my body then i wore my night dress. i made myself something to eat then i sat on my bed. i called ayanda. he answered the phone after some time. i sighed.

me: baby

ayanda: what do you want?

i sighed.

me: if you don't want to me just say it. i don't want to seem like i'm forcing you to talk to me

ayanda: again what do you want?

i chuckled. i disconnected the phone. how does he expect me to apologize to him when he's

acting this way? i know it was wrong for mna to call him by his older brother's name. i didn't know anything. i tucked myself in bed then i drifted off to sleep.

.....

me: he doesn't want anything to do with me. i know i was wrong to call him sizwe but i didn't know

i wiped my tears.

ntombi: he'll come around stop crying

me: i can't stop. i just miss him

ntombi: call him. try him again

me: let's just watch a movie. we'll talk later on
don't worry

ntombi: let me get some snacks

me: great ass

i said that spanking her. she giggled heading to

the kitchen. she came back with the snacks. we watched the movie while having snacks. we were watching Bring It On: All Or Nothing. it was exciting watching the movie together. at least it got me off at ayanda just for a little bit. when the movie was over someone knocked on the door.

me: i'll get it

i headed to the door. i opened the door and it was ayanda. he cleared his throat looking at me.

ayanda: look uhmm...

me: get inside

we headed inside. i didn't want us to talk while we're standing especially by the door. we took our sit. ntombi appeared from the room.

ntombi: ohh it's you. let me give you guys some space

i smiled looking at her. she headed back to the

room. ayanda held my hands. i sighed looking at him.

ayanda: i know you're mad at me because i left you on the side of the road not to mention the way i talked to you yesterday

me: why didn't you tell me from the get go that you don't want me to call you sizwe? i mean i had to hear it from thabo that sizwe was your older brother like they explained to me why your mother is calling you sizwe. you should have told me. you know that we're together in this. why?

ayanda: i just couldn't bring myself to do it. do you know the pain of watching your brother getting shot in front of you? i was 15. i was very young. i just can't get over the fact that i miss my brother. he was my best friend and all but then what can i say? he's gone. i still miss him. when you called me by his name it just made me mad. i'm sorry i didn't tell you. i let my mom

call me sizwe because i don't want to break her heart. i don't want her to have a mental break down again. i just don't

me: next time can you please talk to me okay?

he nodded.

me: you know very well that in relationships we should be able to communicate with each other. so make it a point that this is the last time i get to be left on the side of the road

ayanda: well since we're together right now. i have to tell you something

me: okay what is it?

he sighed looking at me.

ayanda: i have a son. he stays with his mother

me: you have a son?

ayanda: i'll understand if you want to break up with me but yes i do

me: why would i want to break up with you because you have a child?

he looked at me astonished.

ayanda: i don't know what to say

me: just tell me how old he?

ayanda: so when i was 18 i made the girl pregnant. it was a mistake. y'all know how matric dances are like so she fell pregnant. we didn't use a condom i don't remember because we were drunk to remember anything. and she was 17. she gave birth the following year. i was 19 and she was 18. so my son is 7 years old. his name is luyanda. he's doing his second grade. he got into school very early. i love my son and that is true. when he comes here i'd love for you to meet up with him and you don't have to worry about noluntu she's a good person. she knows that i'm in a relationship. she's also in a relationship. we respect each

other

i smiled looking at him.

me: that's better than nothing. at least now we don't have secrets

ayanda: i missed you

me: i missed you too

i gave him a peck.

me: how was dinner yesterday?

ayanda: it didn't happen you know what anticipated yesterday

i nodded.

ayanda: i'm sorry about yesterday

me: it's fine just don't do it again. what if something happened to me?

ayanda: it was wrong for me to do so

me: don't do it again please

he nodded. i got on top of him then i hugged him tight.

ayanda: i love you so much

me: i love you more

we stayed in that position. i just wanted to be closer to him. i just wanted to inhale his cologne. i missed him even though it was for few hours.

no edits.

THIRTY

2 month later...

ayanda: baby hurry up

i was seated on the bed scared to meet up with ayanda's parents. i was ready few weeks ago when he told me but now i'm just scared. what if they don't love me? i mean i'm just a varsity student who's doing her final year. who doesn't

work and earn an income like ayanda does. i don't have a child just like ayanda. i just don't have it all. i don't have a good relationship with my family. i just don't and it's not supposed to be that way. i quickly wiped my tears as ayanda got inside my room. i smiled faintly looking at him. he knelt in front of me. he held both my hands.

ayanda: what's wrong? talk to me

me: no baby it's fine we can go

ayanda: we can be late i don't care so tell me what's wrong? we're not leaving until we've talked about what's bothering. you seem to forget i've known for you for years

i shook my head smiling.

me: okay sit next to me

he sat next to me still holding my hands.

me: well this is in two ways. i miss my family

and i'm just wondering if your parents are going to accept me. i mean i'm still a varsity student. i don't work. i don't earn an income. i don't have house. i don't drive a fancy car. i don't have a child just like you do. i don't have a good relationship with my family. like your parents would want you to be with someone who has it all and i don't. i'm just scared

ayanda: if you weren't my girlfriend i would have slapped you right now

me: babe

ayanda: i'm serious

we both laughed.

ayanda: honestly speaking i'm with you because i love you just the way you are. you don't have to have everything for me to love you. i just love you. if my parents don't love you that's their problem. i'm not dating to impress my parents hell no. you don't have to be worried about

anything but then you should talk to your family
me: i will talk to them don't worry

ayanda: you're good now?

me: yes but do you seriously love me?

ayanda: i love you so much

me: i love you more

we shared a passionate kiss with ayanda
squeezing my ass and i knew he wanted me.

ayanda: can we do a quickie? i mean baby it has
been long

me: no we're already late

i said that getting off him. he spanked my ass. i
shook my head as we walked to his car. he
drove off to his parent's house. we were at cape
town. we're just here for a couple of days then
we have to go back at joburg because of my
graduation. well the past two months has been
nothing but the best. ayanda is such a loving

person. he's always there when i need him. let me just things between the two of us are perfectly fine. siphokazi is 4 months pregnant and she's getting fatter everyday. thabo is always spoiling her making us also spoiled with junk food. if siphokazi wasn't pregnant we wouldn't have been getting what siphokazi is getting. ntombi and scelo's relationship is also going perfectly amazing. we got at ayanda's parents house after some time. we made our way inside. ayanda rang the door bell. yanda opened the door. she hugged me and her brother then we made our way inside. i guess they were expecting us. we made our way to the dining room. ayanda's mom walked up to us.

ayanda's mom: sizwe

ayanda: hey mom

ayanda's mom: you came

ayanda: you said i must come and i bought my

girlfriend

she looked at me.

ayanda's mom: you're so beautiful

me: uhmm thank you so much and you also
look beautiful

she's really beautiful.

ayanda's mom: thank you so much. aren't you
hungry sizwe? i prepared your favourite

ayanda: i am

ayanda's mom: yanda let's go get the food

they headed to the kitchen. we took our sit.

ayanda's father came to the table. he looked
like ayanda. he looked at me smiling. i smiled
faintly.

: daddy!

ayanda walked to his son. i smiled looking at
him hugging him not to mention patting his

shoulder.

ayanda: why didn't your mom call me and tell me that you were coming?

luyanda: she wanted to surprise you

ayanda: i'm so happy to see you. well i have someone i want you to meet. well this is your father's woman thandolwethu

luyanda: hello i'm luyanda

me: i already know you. your father told me about you

i hugged him. he sat next to his father.

ayanda's dad: how long have you been with my son?

me: 3 months

ayanda's dad: okay

yanda came with food also with her mother. we dished out for ourselves then said a short

prayer. we started indulging in our food.

ayanda's mom: what do you do?

me: i'm doing my final year but next week i'll be graduating

ayanda's mom: what? you're so young. sizwe is way too old to date you

me: love isn't about age

ayanda's mom: i think my son didn't tell you how old is he that's why you're speaking that way. my son is 37 and i think you're 21 already so he's way too old

i sighed. ayanda squeezed my thigh.

ayanda: dad you should tell her

ayanda's dad: she won't listen to me

ayanda: does she even know that she has another son which is obviously me?

ayanda's dad: don't do this

me: ayanda please

ayanda: you have to be honest with her. i'm tired of playing along and it has been going on for way too long

ayanda's dad: i'll tell her

ayanda's mom: you're gonna tell me what?

ayanda's dad: let's eat first. we'll talk in our room

ayanda's mom: okay. do you have a child?

me: no i don't

we talked about random things. we were getting along just fine. after some time everyone departed to bed. we were spending the night in the house. immediately as we got in the room. i took off my heels and my dress then i headed to the en-suite. i was tired and needed to sleep. i got in the shower then washed my body. ayanda joined me after some time. we didn't do

anything. i wasn't in the mood to have sex with him. i was fucked up tired. we did the necessity then i wore ayanda's oversized t-shirt. he just wore his boxer. we got in the bed. as we were about to sleep we heard ayanda's mother crying loudly saying that ayanda's father is lying and whatsoever. i guess she's not going to take this lightly. me and ayanda slept in each other's arms.

.....

we were about to head out when ayanda's mother appeared with her husband. i mean we have spent three days in here because ayanda's father told us to stay for a little bit. ayanda's mom sighed looking at ayanda. she came close to him and gave ayanda a tight hug. she was crying. ayanda hugged her back crying silently.

ayanda's mom: i'm so sorry. i'm really sorry. i thought all along that your brother was you but clearly i was wrong because i didn't want to let

go of the fact that he passed away right in front of our eyes. i somehow neglected you and i shouldn't have done that. i should have been there for you no matter the circumstances just that... i'm so sorry ayanda. i'm really sorry i hope you can forgive me

ayanda: it's fine mom i forgive you. it wasn't your fault just that i hate how you addressed me every time but i'm glad right now you know i'm ayanda not sizwe

she smiled looking at him.

ayanda's mom: i love you okay?

ayanda: i love you too mom

they hugged each other.

ayanda: i have to go now

ayanda's mom: i hope you come back soon and thando it was nice to see you. i'm sorry about how things turned out to be

me: no it's fine. i completely understand

ayanda's dad: travel safely

ayanda: thank you dad

yanda: expect me next week for your graduation

me: okay can't wait to see you

yanda: same applies

we bid good byes to them then we drove off to the airport. at least things are better now

between ayanda and his mother. i held his hand as he drove off with music playing. he looked at me smiling. he kissed my hand. i smiled looking at him.

no edits.

THIRTY ONE

as soon as we got home i decided to call my sister. i wanted to invite them on my graduation

party. it was obviously ayanda's idea to throw a party for me. i didn't want it but ayanda doesn't take no for an answer so the graduation party is on. i first took a quick shower because i was stinking from all the sweat. i wore my night dress then i got in the bed. ayanda joined me giving me a fruit salad. i thanked him indulging in it. he went through my phone and i knew what he was going to do. he dialled ntandokazi's number. the phone was on a loud speaker. she answered the phone after few seconds.

ntando: hey

i sighed.

ayanda: speak to her and don't fucking annoy me

me: did you really say that to me?

ayanda: yes i did. talk to her

me: okay hey ntando

ntando: i thought you didn't want anything to do with us. so what's wrong now?

i sighed.

me: next week i'm graduating so i want you to come with mom, dad, siyanda and obviously everyone

ntando: when?

me: friday

ntando: i'll talk to the others then i'll call you to let you know if whether they're coming or not

me: ohh and another thing i'm sorry for the way i addressed you the last time you called me

ntando: it's fine. i just hope you also forgave us for what happened 5 years ago

me: that will need for all of us to speak about it and be skeptical especially friday

ntando: okay have a good night sleep then

me: same applies and thank you

ntando: no it's fine

me: sleep well

ntando: same applies

i disconnected the phone after she said that. i looked at ayanda. he smiled looking at me.

ayanda: you see that everything went well?

i nodded smiling.

ayanda: you look sexy

me: mxm

he laughed. i just shook my head smiling. i laid my head on his chest. he kissed me my forehead pulling me more closer to him.

ayanda: i love you so much

me: i love you more

he gave me a peck then kissed my forehead. we slept in each other's arms tired as hell.

.....

few days later...

me: baby where are you going to?

ayanda: i just need to do something real quick

me: baby i want you be here when they get here

ayanda: they don't need me but you so please
let me go i'll be back before you know it

me: if you walk out of that door we're over

he gave me a peck then ran out.

me: fuck you ayanda!

i groaned loudly heading upstairs. i took my
night dress off then i headed to the en-suite. i
took a quick shower then i wore my short silky
dress with my transparent stilettos. i let my
braids loose. i applied a lip gloss on my lips. i
looked so ravishing for my graduation
ceremony. i wore the coat and the hat - i don't
know what is it called. i looked more beautiful

with a huge smile on my face. i couldn't believe this was happening. after so long thinking that i'll never finish but here i am wearing the graduation gown looking statuesque, splendid, glorious, junoesque, resplendent, alluring, appealing, exquisite, glorious - i could describe myself in many ways the way i'm so beautiful today. i headed downstairs taking my phone. a door knock interrupted me. i went to attend it. it was my family. they looked at me smiling.

mom: you look glossy

me: wow mom thank you

we all chuckled.

siyanda: honestly we thought we weren't going to find you in here

me: i was about to head out when you knocked

siyanda: you look beautiful little sister

me: thank you so much. if y'all keep on

complimenting me we won't leave so please everyone laughed walking out. i locked behind me then i got in my brother's car. he drove off with music playing. my phone rang it was ntombi. i'm precisely sure she's scelo, siphokazi and thabo. i answered the phone.

ntombi: where the hell are you?

me: i'm coming. where's ayanda?

ntombi: i don't know because i'm seated here with scelo, siphokazi and thabo. i haven't seen ayanda ever since from last week

me: where the hell could be?

ntombi: try calling him

me: he won't answer i know him

ntombi: just get here and don't worry about him. i mean girl it's your graduation day

me: i guess you're right

ntombi: i can't wait to see you bye

i chuckled as she disconnected the phone after saying that. i don't understand why she didn't want me to say good bye.

siyanda: where's your boyfriend?

me: i don't know and i don't care

siyanda: what happened?

me: i broke up with him few hours ago

siyanda: what happened?

i knew he wanted to laugh. i rolled my eyes looking at him.

me: i asked him nicely to stay with me because you'll be home soon. he said that he needs to do something and i don't know what is it because he didn't tell me. he then said you guys don't need him but i do and i should let him go he'll be back before i know it. i told him that immediately as he walked out of the house

we're over. he gave me a peck then ran off. i obviously shouted and said fuck you. so yes that's how it is

my brother laughed. i clicked my tongue looking outside the door. i actually told someone yeah neh. he got at pretoria after some time. we headed out. i kissed everyone's cheek then headed to my side. they were surprised that i kissed their cheeks. i just felt like i should do it just to give them reassurance that i love them. everything went pretty well until i got called out. i was so happy that i was finally a graduate. after some time we took pictures then ntombi and scelo decided to drive me wherever they're taking me. i sighed realizing that i didn't see ayanda at all. i actually expected to see him there even though i said what i said earlier. after some time ntombi stopped as some house. i looked at her surprised. she smiled holding my hand. we made our way inside. it was kinda

dark for my liking.

me: no i'm fucking going back. what if i trip and fall. and where the hell are we? fuck no i'm out of here

i was starting to panic. i have nyctophobia i think everyone hasn't noticed.

"surprise!"

i let out a squirrel as the light went on and hearing everyone saying surprise. i actually didn't expect this. i smiled seeing everyone here. yanda walked up to me. i smiled hugging her. she looked beautiful on her dress.

yanda: take out your gown already

i shook my head smiling taking the gown off.

yanda: you look flabbergasted

me: thank you

everyone started coming to me wishing me a congratulations. it was really beautiful having to

also see unfamiliar faces. ayanda walked out of nowhere looking handsome. he held my hand. i yanked it away from him.

ayanda: baby

me: fuck you

ayanda: you're seriously mad at me?

me: i just need to find someone who's going to fuck me hard tonight and here that person look handsome and sexy

i wanted him to sweat.

ayanda: you got to be shitting with me soze klk andvumi. that won't fucking happen in my presence

- never klk i don't agree

me: they're rooms for a specific reason darling. it was nice talking to you but i have to go

i gave him a peck then stood up. ayanda held my hand. he pulled me upstairs to one of the

rooms. he locked the door behind him then he smashed me with his lips. i wrapped my hands around his neck as my legs got wrapped around his waist. i moaned softly grabbing his hair as he did hickeys onto me. he laid nicely on the bed then took my dress off. i helped him take off his blazer, shirt and his vest. he pulled down his pants then he rubbed my clit making me wet. he knelt in front of me. he rubbed his dick on my clit. i moaned softly looking at him. he inserted himself without warning me. i moaned loudly in his ears. he started increasing his pace. i bit his lower lip moaning...

.....

mom: where were you?

me: i was out. i took a walk

ntombi: you don't even know...

i gave her a death stare. everyone laughed.

sipho: you smell awful

me: you're pregnant for goodness
everyone laughed.

ayanda: baby

i looked at him smiling. he handed house keys. i
looked at him confused.

me: what should i do with these keys?

ntando: you're a fool

me: don't you dare
everyone laughed.

me: baby

siyanda: and they're back together

ntombi: you guys broke up?

siyanda: for 4 hours actually

me: shut up
everyone laughed.

me: why are you giving me keys?

ayanda: since you're done with varsity i thought to myself why not do something for you. so you know that immediately when we got back from cape town i hardly been with you. i was actually looking for a perfect house for you and i found it. so this is your house please accept it

me: what?

it came out as a whisper.

me: i can't accept this. It's too much baby. i...

he wiped my tears.

ayanda: you know me

i rolled my eyes looking at him.

me: the house is beautiful but you shouldn't have done it. you could have bought me a lingerie and some of those sex toys...

siyanda: voetsek mnqundu yasinyela ngoku yazi. andkholelwa uthetha ikaka ngoku yhoo usile mtana ka mama notata. ayanda ungu mnqundu

nawe yhoo andkholwa ukba ndive wena
specifically thando uthetha olo hlobo ayy
andsazi ukba ndthini undceda amagama mtana
ka mama. you should have just accepted the
house nothing more and now lingerie and sex
toys where do they fit in? voetsek

- asshole you're shitting on us now. i can't
believe you're talking nonsense now yhoo you're
so naughty child of mom and dad. ayanda
you're such an asshole yhoo i can't believe i
heard you specifically thando talking that way
ayy i don't know what to say you're making
speechless child of mom and dad

we all laughed looking at him. my brother can't
tolerate shit. i can't believe he said all that in
front of everyone. i shook my head hugging him.
he just sulked looking at him. i gave him kisses
all over his face. he got annoyed but he ended
up smiling.

no edits.

THIRTY TWO

mom: thando!

me: yhooo

i said that getting off the bed. ayanda laughed looking at me sitting up straight. i wore my robe and my sleepers.

me: you better get up. do the bed please i won't do it

ayanda: you look sexy

me: thank you baby

i gave him a peck then i headed downstairs. i found my mom at the kitchen looking for something.

me: funa ntoni mama?

- what do you want

mom: i want a pan to start trying. where are the

suppliers?

me: i don't know. remember i don't know this house like ayanda does so i don't know

mom: go call him. i want to do breakfast before i leave with your father i don't know about your siblings mna. please go call him up for mna

i nodded heading upstairs. i found ayanda dripping wet with a towel wrapped around his waist. i shook my head looking at him.

me: my mom is calling you

ayanda: what did i do?

me: you didn't do nothing. just that we can't find what we're looking for

ayanda: okay

i sat on the bed looking at him smiling as he became busy on applying lotion on his body. he wore his vest with track pants and sleepers. we headed downstairs to the kitchen.

mom: you both took your time i found what i'm looking for

ayanda: what is that?

mom: the cooking suppliers

ayanda: i forgot to move them

mom: it's fine. are you going to work?

ayanda: no i still need to spend time with your daughter

i smiled looking at him.

mom: thank you for what you did for her

ayanda: it's nothing mom

mom: go wake the others. i don't want them to have cold breakfast

me: give me a pan and a wooden spoon

mom: are you that lazy?

me: have you seen how huge this house is?

mom: now i get you
she handed me the pan and the wooden spoon.
me: now cover your ears and embrace this
beloved people
i said that smiling. ayanda covered his ears
while my mom continued making breakfast for
everyone. i started hitting the pan and it was so
loud that i rolled my eyes. others started
walking downstairs rubbing their eyes.
dad: ayy voetsek thando awunyi?
me: you're actually telling mom that because
she said i must do it. mom you heard what your
husband said? heee then he says he loves you
wow unbeliavable
dad: you're actually making things worse shut
up
everyone laughed.
ayanda: come here

mom: come back in 2 minutes i know how you hate cold breakfast baby

me: okay mom

i love the fact that she hasn't forgotten after so long. we headed outside. it was beautiful. yesterday i couldn't view the entire house i mean i came here at night. i'm very happy that asanda did this for me. we walked by the garden side. it was so beautiful. this is going to be my new favourite place to be at just to ease my mind. we took our sit on the bunk. ayanda held my hands looking at me smiling.

ayanda: how are you this morning? i forgot to ask

me: i'm actually good. this is actually beautiful baby

ayanda: i knew you were going love it
i smiled looking at him.

ayanda: since you're graduated you know that you have to start looking for a job right?

me: yes i already started sending out cv's out there. i just hope i'll get a job as soon as possible. i don't want to sit at this huge house all alone not doing anything at all

ayanda: i need a favour from you that's why i called you out here

me: ohh what is it?

ayanda: can you please be my personal assistance?

me: what? why me? you can hire everyone else but excluding me. i don't know actually

ayanda: i'm giving you an entire week to think about it. i know you don't want to do this but please i need you

me: what about our relationship if i happen to take the job?

ayanda: our relationship will still be the same. i'll announce to my workers obviously that you'll be my personal assistance. if you want me to tell them that we're together i can do that if not then they won't know you will decide on that

me: i'll think about it just as you said i should but if i get called for an interview and get accepted i'm sorry but i'll have to decline you

ayanda: it's fine baby. i understand you

i smiled looking at him.

me: thank you

ayanda: let get inside before they call us
he held my hand then we headed inside. we took our sit on the dining table. we said a short prayer then started indulging in our breakfast.

yanda: i never thought you're this romantic brother

ayanda: ohh please i am

he said that rolling his eyes. we all laughed.

ayanda: you choose whom you want to be romantic with

yanda: i see that now. are you happy with the house though?

me: i'm so happy. just that it's a lot just as i said he should have bought me li...

sisanda: bopha sund' dika ke wena

- hold it don't irritate

we all laughed looking at him.

me: i'm sorry but i have to ask. melinda how do you it with my brother because when i'm about to be mentioning lingerie and sex toys he gets irritated

sisanda: don't you dare

melinda: you don't want to know but it's perfect that's all i have to say

ntando: how did you lose your virginity? and when?

me: i don't get it why we're talking about this. we got kids in here but then i'll say my piece. well i lost my virginity when i was 17 doing grade 12. my friends know my first boyfriend so yes i lost it 4 years ago then i never did it again until he came in the picture

ayanda's mom: how did you two meet up?

my friends, ayanda and i laughed. everyone looked at us shaking their hands smiling.

mom: i see it's an awkward story

me: we met up at a bar. i was pretty wasted. i was drinking my sorrows because my first boyfriend had sex with my friend so i broke up with him. ayanda well came at the club. he helped then yes we had sex. i blame the alcohol nothing more i say. so after that he has been there for me doing everything that i wanted my

ex to do. i didn't think of giving him a chance but only last year since he asked me to be his girlfriend. so yes we met at a bar then became good friends to lovers

mom: well mna i met your father there but he wasn't in a relationship but i was

ntando: tell us more we want to hear it actually wait... kids go and play please

the kids went outside leaving us alone.

mom: you even kicked my grandkids because you want to hear more?

ntando: you never told us though right?

me and sisanda nodded.

mom: your father was just taking a break and he was single that time. he asked for my numbers i obviously rejected i mean i was in a relationship and when it's that way i don't give out numbers to anyone so i didn't. your father

didn't give up. two months he came to my house. i was with my boyfriend that time. we were spending quality time together. he got inside then he kissed me. he did it in purpose. i think immediately when he heard footsteps he said let me go for it and he did. i got dumped. i couldn't explain anything to him because he said he doesn't want anything to do with me. your father was helping himself with popcorns looking over at us like wtf. immediately when he walked out your father said you're mine i don't care what you say and make me something to eat. i looked at him disbelief. i ended up making him something to eat. so yes it's that way. i met your father at a bar then we became enemies even though we were in a relationship as he said until i officially told him i love him 10 months later. so yes that's it

everyone smiled looking at my parents smiling as my mom gave him a peck. my dad rolled his

eyes causing us to laugh.

me: daddy and breaking people's relationship
wow

dad: she was already mine when i first saw her
so technically she cheated on me

mom: i don't know that. you have told me but no
you didn't

dad: whatever baby next please

we all laughed. my mom looked at my dad
squinting. dad just raised his middle finger to
mom causing us to laugh more. my mom
looked at him squinting her eyes.

ayanda's dad: well i knew ayanda's mother
since from high school. i had a thing for her but
she didn't notice me because there's this
agenda that says nerd people are boring and
don't know anything about romance. so when
we were doing grade 12 i approached her.
obviously she looked at me in a disgusting way

but i knew better than walking away without having to say what i have to say. she was in a relationship by the way with those forward boys i wouldn't stand at all. so i asked if she could be my partner on the matric dance. she said that she has a boyfriend she won't be able to be my partner i should find someone else who's actually my mom. i chuckled walking away from her. i knew i had to do some chances to show her that i'm her type because i know i am. when matric day arrived. i already had changed up my look. i was so handsome very handsome. i wasn't wearing spectacles since i have an eye problem. like i looked like a complete stranger new at school. even though i didn't have a partner i went to the matric dance anyways. everyone didn't know who i was actually they were busy talking among themselves who is he? he's so handsome like a lot. i took a sit and they offered me a beer. i took a sip of it and i hated it. let just say i hate alcohol. i saw ayanda's mom

approaching with his boyfriend. i shook my head as they sat next to me on the table. they talked among themselves until the boyfriend went out leaving me with ayanda's mom. she kept looking at me and i asked her what's wrong. she said that you look familiar aren't you... i obviously said my name and she nodded. i also nodded. we started talking and i loved what was happening. i don't know but something said i should look behind ayanda's mother and i saw the boyfriend kissing another girl. i obviously told ayanda's mother to look behind and she did. she went to confront them. i just became busy with my phone. two years i met up with her at university she was at the library studying. she didn't notice me but i did. we talked and it was amazing. months later everything was perfect. i made my move and she fell for it then yes we made things official between. she's actually my first girlfriend who turned out to be my wife and the mother to our

beautiful kids

me: ohh God this is so beautiful

everyone laughed wiping their tears.

yanda: mom you didn't

ayanda's mom: i was in a relationship just as he said and i wasn't interested in nerds but jorks. i don't know but i learnt to love him when i met him again and here we are perfect together

ntando: you're both indeed are perfect

yanda: okay next please

sipho: we're not going to get done but obviously i met my boyfriend at the first year and yes we're expecting i'm happy with him. ntombi met scelo through instagram and they love each other so much. sisanda met melinda at a housewarming party obviously they hooked up then met years later with a baby girl. ntandokazi met luyanda at schook obviously then at 18 she

got married so very young at luyanda was 22 so
yeah we now know everything that needs to be
known i'm tired i want to sleep

we all laughed looking at her. she walked away
with thabo.

sipho: don't touch me i can do it myself!

me: une nkani umtu

everyone laughed.

yanda: this was actually a nice breakfast having
for everyone to share how they fell in love with
each other but then mom and dad i'm bisexual. i
date both genders

ayanda's mom: are you serious?

she nodded.

mom: this needs you as a whole we have to go

ayanda's mom: okay

i walked upstairs to my room. i took off my robe

and my nightdress then i headed to the en-suite. i took a quick shower then i did the necessity. i wore my black and white short dress with my AF1. i wanted to go somewhere.

no edits.

THIRTY THREE

mom: when will i see you?

me: when i come to see you guys which is next month

mom: that's okay with me. look thank you for having us over. i really missed you i don't want to lie having to spend time with you just for a little bit made me to notice that i missed out a lot in you. i should have been there for you especially after that incident. i've been a bad mother and i want to justify that by having to take you out when you come to visit us. obviously it's going to be my treat. i just want us

to have a mother and a daughter outing for the first time in a while. i want us to be able to catch up and talk about how your life has been. i mean i haven't been there for you not to mention the fact that you pushed us away. i love you so much don't ever doubt that my love. i'm so proud of you

i wiped my tears looking at her. she smiled as she embraced me in her arms. i hugged her tight.

me: i don't know what to say. i'm speechless

mom: it's fine baby you don't have to say anything. we'll talk over the phone. i have to go before your father gets in here and starts complaining

i shook my head smiling.

me: i love you so much

mom: i love you too baby

we shared a tight hug then i walked her out. i ran up to my dad. i threw myself on him. he caught me. we shared a tight hug.

me: i love you so much dad

dad: i love you too and please be safe. don't forget about us

me: i won't

dad: if he gives you a problem don't hesitate to give me a call. i'll come straight here to teach him a very good lesson

i shook my head smiling.

me: i will keep that in mind

dad: now we're leaving. we'll see you when you come to visit us

me: yes and travel safely guys. i don't want anything to happen to you guys. i still need you
we shared a tight hug.

them: we love you

me: i love you too guys

they got in the car. i waved at them as the car drove away. i sighed heading back inside the house. siphokazi was leaning on the door looking at me with her huge tummy. i touched her tummy.

sipho: you miss them already?

i nodded.

sipho: i also miss them

i rolled my eyes. we both laughed.

sipho: it was actually good having them here. i never thought your parents are this cool

me: me neither

she sighed.

sipho: i'm so proud of you

me: i know you are. where is your boyfriend?

sipho: fiance please don't get it wrong the next time

she said that showing me her left hand. she had a diamond ring on her left finger. i screamed making jump with me.

sipho: voetsek yandiva? ohh God i'm dying

- you hear me

me: you have drama we weren't jumping for that long not to mention too high. you're not heavily pregnant

sipho: i'm not 2 months pregnant but 5 months okay? so i'm heavily pregnant yanya wena

i laughed looking at her.

sipho: just so you know ntombi and scelo are having sex

me: what? at my house? ayy ndyaqelwa yazi. andvumi

- i'm being disrespected you know. i don't agree

sipho: let them be. when was the last time you had sex with ayanda peacefully without any disturbances not to mention having to sneak around?

me: before we went to ayanda's home i think

sipho: kick everyone out of the house including me and thabo also. i want to be with him all night. you know what you should do?

i shook my head looking at her.

sipho: do you have a lingerie?

me: no

sipho: you're not sexy at all wtf. what type of a girl are you? you're not my friend. ntombi has it and so do i. you disappoint me

i rolled my eyes looking at her.

me: i'm not married and i'm not in a long term relationship apha. i've been with ayanda for few months so lingerie isn't needed

sipho: it's needed and it's a must!

me: don't you dare raise your voice at me

she laughed.

sipho: i have this lingerie i haven't worn at all so i'll give it to you not unless you want to buy your own with obviously your own money

me: why can't we talk about this some other time? i want to be with my man

sipho: he's being babied by his mother

me: yhooo let's go

sipho: i haven't taken a bath

me: i'll wait for you in the meantime i'll tell ntombi to also get ready. i don't know if ntandokazi and melinda will want to leave with us but we'll see from there

sipho: okay

we got inside the house. indeed ayanda was

being babied by his mother. they were sharing a conversation busy laughing. i loved what i was seeing. i headed upstairs and i heard moans. indeed ntombi was having sex with scelo. for a second i thought of not interrupting them but i want to spend my quality time with my girls. i knocked on the door. after some time ntombi oppressively opened the door wearing a gown. i looked at her in a bored facial expression. she stretched her head.

ntombi: we're sorry

me: get ready we're going out

ntombi: okay i'll be down in few minutes

i nodded heading to the kitchen. i found melinda and ntandokazi together.

me: are you both busy?

them: no

me: go and get ready we're going out

melinda: who's paying?

me: you are

melinda: i don't have a problem doing that

me: i was kidding are you sure?

melinda: yes

me: i don't want to fight with us

melinda: he won't have a problem

me: okay go get ready guys

they headed upstairs. ayanda appeared. he walked up to me. he carried me and placed me nicely on the kitchen counter. he gave me a peck.

ayanda: i could eat you up here in your new kitchen counter but everyone is here

me: you know that i'm all yours but i'm going out with the girls and i'm giving you enough time to be babied by mommy dearest

ayanda: we're just talking baby that's all and i have to say i'm enjoying myself with her i smiled looking at him.

me: won't you need anything?

ayanda: no i only want you

me: and you will get me when we're alone in this house. i won't be able to bring myself to have sex with you knowing very well that your parents are here not to mention that my siblings are here so you will have to wait

ayanda: i don't mind at all

we shared a passionate kiss. we were disturbed by someone clearing their throat. we smiled breaking the kiss.

siyanda: having to watch you kiss ayanda just makes me want to kill him already because wow you've grown nawe yhoo

we laughed looking at him.

me: i mean brother it has been years you haven't seen me

siyanda: it's true but seeing you this grown makes me so happy. not so long ago you were just 16 but now look at you. i won't say much but i'll have to say i'm so proud of you

me: thank you so much

siyanda: no thank you for taking care of yourself i smiled looking at him.

siyanda: i know we weren't there for you especially when you needed us the most and it was wrong of us to not be there for you but the only thing i can promise you right now is that i'll always be there for you whenever you need me. if you need something or a favor just know that you don't have to hesitate to pick up your phone and call me. i'll always be expecting your call but please don't call just to annoy me because i know you might prank me and mna

ndizok'qhwaba udibane nebonda

- i'll slap you and you're going to bump into the wall

i rolled my eyes looking at him as we all laughed. my brother is something else but then at the same time i really love him. i don't want to lie to myself.

me: we're going out as girls

siyanda: my wife is going with you?

me: yes

siyanda: she has kids to take care off

me: and obviously you're the father so please don't be a boring husband

siyanda: mnqundu

he said that looking at me squinting his eyes. we laughed. the ladies came to the kitchen looking so beautiful. siyanda couldn't keep his eyes off melinda. i shook my head smiling.

siyanda: she's not leaving

melinda: that's way he compliments guys. ahh
sthandwa sami thank you so much. you know
what is it that you should. we will come back
tomorrow because we'll go at the club

siyanda: yanya ngoku

we all laughed looking at him.

siyanda: what's worse is that you're not even
denying the whole thing. yasala apha
nabantwana andkhathali ukba uzokwenza ntoni
- you're staying here with the children i don't
care what happens

melinda: i'm leaving. i need a break baby just for
today only please ke

sipho: she's now begging hhaa i wasn't going to
beg thabo mna he knows it very well himself

we all laughed looking at her. thabo rolled his
eyes looking at her.

siyanda: are you guys seriously going to the club?

they nodded. i didn't know about that mna. these girls.

thabo: if it's that case please make sure she drinks non-alcoholic beverage she's pregnant as you can see guys. i don't want anything to happen to her not to mention the baby. please make it a point that you take care of her and the most important thing you guys shouldn't leave her with a guy because she's going to lose it. you guys don't want to know what she's going to do to the guy. i'm afraid to say it because it's horrifying

ntando: that's a lot but we will take care of her. you don't have to be worried about anything at all

luyanda: i'll take care of the kids go and enjoy yourself

melinda: you should be like luyanda
my brother raised his middle finger. we all
laughed looking at him.

.....

we just got done doing shopping for ourselves.
we went to spur because it was the closest
restaurant. we made our way inside and
ordered the usual. our food came we all
cheered as we started indulging in our food.
everyone looked at us strangely and we didn't
mind them.

melinda: yathefa usiyanda yhoo
- siyanda is a crybaby

ntando: what's wrong with him?

melinda: he wants me to come back home.
apparently the children are giving him a
headache

me: he's going to be strong. today it's about us

ladies

them: us!

our glasses clicked.

me: we forgot to buy something

sipho: we bought everything. ndkhathale mna

- i'm tired

me: did you get the lingerie?

she nodded chewing her ribs.

yanda: ohh God what have you planned?

me: nothing as yet

ntando: really?

me: yes whatever that i want to do i'll be able to do it when you guys won't be at my house

ntombi: so we have to leave tomorrow?

me: kinda but probably some other time

melinda: give him head every time

me: is it a must?

them: what! you're fucking asking an obvious question yes it's a must

me: i'll try it

sipho: you better and i'll send this other book entitled "Blowjob Lessons" then you'll be good to go. it's easy and very nice

melinda: very delicious

ntando: we could say a lot but you'll see it yourself

me: i'm scared already

they rolled their eyes. i shook my head smiling. we had our meal talking about random things and i have to say i enjoyed myself being with them. honestly speaking this had to be done a long time but i won't complain or say anything at all. around 19h00 we drove straight to my house to change into something else not to

mention having to put our plastic bags there. we got there and we made our way to our rooms. i quickly took off my clothes then i took a quick shower. i did the necessity then i wore my dress with stilettos. i looked beautiful with my braids tied up into a ponytail. ayanda got in the room as i was about to head out.

ayanda: you're so beautiful baby

me: thank you so much

ayanda: do you need anything before you leave?

me: no i don't. i'm perfectly fine

ayanda: money to pay for the reservation?

me: melinda has it covered don't worry

ayanda: give me a kiss before you head out

i smiled as he got closer to me. we both shared a passionate kiss with him squeezing my ass. i smiled between the kiss.

me: baby you don't have to be worried about

anything at all i'm all yours

ayanda: if you say so but then enjoy yourself
okay?

i nodded smiling.

ayanda: i love you so much

me: i love you more

i gave him a peck then we headed out of the room. the girls were already waiting for me. we bid our goodbyes then we headed to the car. melinda drove off with music playing on the car.

.....

we got at the club few hours ago and we were enjoying ourselves drinking. we were obviously watching siphokazi and she was behaving perfectly good. we were dancing together on the VIP section when 5 good looking guys walked over to us. melinda looked at them raising her eyebrow before speaking to them on

the other side. i excused myself to the ladies room. i got there and i did my business. i washed my hands then headed out. i bumped into a hard chest. i sighed touching my forehead.

voice: are you okay?

i nodded tempting to walk away but someone held my hand. i yanked my hand away from that person.

voice: i won't hurt you

me: can i please go back to my friends?

i said that already looking at this person. i couldn't believe my eyes. it was my friend from high school vuyo. he has grown so much. i never thought i was going to see him again but no here is he next to me looking handsome.

me: wow vuyo

vuyo: hey thando

he said that stretching his head.

me: what are you doing here?

vuyo: no what are you doing here? i mean the last time i remember you don't go out

me: well my friends suggested it including my sister in law, my sister and my boyfriend's sister

vuyo: you mean ayabonga?

i shook my head smiling.

vuyo: you look beautiful by the way

me: thank you and you look handsome

vuyo: thank you but i try

i shook my head smiling.

vuyo: just give me your numbers so i don't have to keep your friends waiting for you

i nodded taking his phone. i put my numbers in there then i gave him his phone back.

vuyo: it was nice seeing you

me: same applies

vuyo: we'll talk now get going

me: okay bye

he nodded. i walked back to my friends.
siphokazi looked at me raising her eyebrow and
i knew why. i took my sit then i took a sip of my
wine.

yanda: what the hell is wrong with you?

she said that shouting scaring me.

me: what the fuck is wrong with you? jeez you
scared the shit out of me

they all laughed. i clicked my tongue looking at
them.

sipho: you'll have to tell us why you're busy
smiling

me: i will but right now can we please enjoy
ourselves before we go to our hotel room

they nodded looking at me. my favourite song started playing. i screamed getting on the table. i sang out loud busy twerking and we had lot of people looking over to us. we didn't actually care.

no edits.

THIRTY FOUR

i was woken up by my phone ringing. i moaned in pain as i held my forehead. the hangover i had was killing me. i got off the bed then i headed on the front. i sat on the couch then i called the room service to bring me a black strong coffee. after some time a knock came. i attended it. it was the room service lady. i thanked her as she brought the coffee for all of us. i sat back on the couch then i took a sip of the coffee. my phone rang again. it was an unknown number. i yawned loudly answering

the phone.

voice: hey

a manly voice spoke.

me: hey you are?

that person chuckled.

voice: it's me vuyo

me: ohh hey

i yawned loudly after saying that.

vuyo: seems like you're tired

me: you have no idea and the headache i have
ohh God i don't want to talk about it

vuyo: serves you right for taking tequila shots
every second

me: i did?

vuyo: seems like you forgot

me: maybe but i'm glad that the hangover will

be over in no time

vuyo: you're good though?

me: yes i'm good. how about you?

vuyo: i'm perfectly amazing just that i was surprised to see you yesterday looking appealing

me: well i was also surprised. i mean remember you ghosted me

vuyo: i didn't do that

me: ohh really? you expect me to believe that? you chose that girl who was playing you over your friend mna. you were supposed to be there for me. i needed you but no you chose to do the unthinkable so please don't tell me that

he sighed.

vuyo: i'm so sorry. i shouldn't have done what i did to you. it was wrong of me. just that i was too blinded thinking that i'm loved but no it

wasn't that way. i was just used. i regret not listening to you. i really do can you please forgive me

i sniffed wiping my tears.

me: i don't know. i just don't know

vuyo: can i at least justify my mistake to you?

i sighed.

me: vuyo please don't

vuyo: what do you expect me to do?

me: nothing. i don't want you to do anything. i mean you haven't been there for me the past few years

i heard him sigh.

vuyo: can we please meet up and talk about this?

me: i'm going to my house in an hour

vuyo: even if it's for 10 minutes please. i just want to talk to you

me: i'll see

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i finished off my coffee then i headed to the en-suite. i took off my dress then i got in the shower and washed my body.

"hey are you okay?"

i startled trying to hide my body but it was already too late. yanda chuckled.

yanda: i won't do anything to you

i sighed looking at her.

yanda: what's wrong?

me: nothing

yanda: your face doesn't say that so tell me what's wrong?

i started washing my body slowly.

me: in high school i used to have a best friend before ntombi and obviously siphokazi. the

guy's name was vuyo. we used to do everything together like it was amazing until i was 16 things started changing. he had a girlfriend i hated so bad. the girl he dated were those that acted like slay queens and whatsoever. the girl played my best friend and i hated it. so one day i came up to him. i wanted to talk to him. i wanted him to choose between me and the girl because he wasn't spending time with me anymore but the girl. i mean when he was spending time with the girl he was supposed to make sure i was okay because i almost got raped at my own home without my parents and siblings not there. so i was at the worst. i asked him and obviously the girl was there next to him. i even asked him if he still wants to be friends with me he didn't say anything so i thought to myself why not make things easier. he chose the girl over me. he couldn't even look me in my eyes when i asked him why. he just kept quiet and the girl told me to make my way out and i

did. every since from that day i was at the worst then ntombi came in the page. it was very heartbreaking having to watch the person you called your best friend with someone who doesn't care for them. so he left school and i never saw him again. yesterday i saw him and i was surprised that i could recognize him. he looked handsome. i gave him my number so he called me not so long ago. he want us to meet up. i want to see him but we have to go back at my house

yanda: you can meet up with him it's fine

me: you're sure?

yanda: yes i'll tell the girls why you're not here so we will wait for you for 20 minutes then we will go back. you guys need to talk who knows he might be my boyfriend

me: ohh God

she laughed. i chuckled getting out of the

shower. i dry up my body then i wrapped a towel around my body. i brushed my teeth.

yanda: you have an amazing body by the way

me: thank you and so do you

she was already naked getting in the shower.

yanda: thank you i guess

i smiled looking at her.

yanda: you said he's handsome right?

me: yes he is and always has been

yanda: is he single?

me: i don't know but i didn't see him with a girl yesterday

yanda: might be that the girl was at the ladies room but you missed her you see?

me: we don't know about that

she chuckled.

me: how was the talk with your parents about your sexuality?

yanda: it was amazing. they were so understand i never thought they were especially my father. they actually said since i was 4 i used to like both genders. they're cool if even if i bring a girl to them and i have to. i can't be defeated by my brother. i can't no that's why you have to hook me up with vuyo then we'll see how things are going to ho between the two of us. i'm not getting any younger as you can see and i don't even have a daughter or a son like wow it's bad i shook my head smiling.

me: you're 23 actually. you're still young

yanda: in 7 years i'll be 30 and i want my life to be okay now so please

me: if you say so baby. let me leave you

yanda: okay

i headed back to the room. i applied lotion on my body then melinda walked up to me carrying a black dress. i took the dress from her and wore it.

me: thank you. how did you know i was going to need a dress?

melinda: i heard you both by the way
i shook my head smiling.

me: are you okay?

melinda: yes i just want to see myself with my husband i miss him already

me: we will be at my house in no time but i need to see vuyo first for 10 minutes then we'll be good to go

melinda: make it 20 because i will go back to sleep. i'm not feeling good

me: we will pass by the hospital to check what's wrong with you

melinda: you're right. i don't want to worry my husband because i know how he's going to act if he hears i'm not okay

me: he's just cares for you afterall you're both married

melinda: i love him though

me: of course you do. let me call vuyo. we will meet up at a nearby restaurant then i'll be back before you know it

melinda: we will find you there

me: okay

i took my phone then i called vuyo. he answered the phone at the first ring.

me: meet me in 5 minutes

vuyo: okay

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i headed out. i walked out of the hotel then i called out a cab. it took me to a nearby

restaurant. i paid then i made my way inside. just as expected vuyo was already waiting for me. we shared a tight hug. i tried so hard to not cry but i couldn't control my emotions. he held me tightly. i sighed as he wiped my tears. he kissed my forehead then we took our sit. the waiter came with a tissue and menus. i took the tissues then i wiped my nose and eyes. we ordered then our food came up in no time. we indulged in it.

vuyo: you're good?

me: yes thank you

vuyo: i know you're still mad at me

me: isn't it obvious?

he sighed looking at me.

vuyo: i'm sorry i left also without telling you but my mom found a job at cape town so we had to relocate there

me: that's amazing but you didn't tell me

vuyo: i know just that ayanda just manipulated me a lot and i was so blind to see that. i lost a best friend in you and a sister. i regret it every time having to think that we would have went far

me: you know what when you were giving ayanda all of your time forgetting that i existed i almost got rapped and i needed you to be there for me but you couldn't because of your girlfriend

vuyo: i honestly didn't know. i'm so sorry. i'm really sorry thando

me: look it's in the past now. i was able to move past it because i obviously found someone who filled in your space. i'm perfectly fine as you can see just that seeing you brought back all the memories we both shared for the little time and i won't say that i don't miss you because i miss

you so much. i miss my best friend and my brother

vuyo: i also miss you so bad. i can't even fake it. i don't know but can we please do what we used to do back then?

me: i don't actually mind at all

vuyo: are you serious?

he asked excitedly. i nodded smiling.

vuyo: i could hug you right now but i don't want to cause a scene

me: you don't like being looked at that's the problem. you think i don't know

vuyo: well you're being honest

we both chuckled.

me: i have a question for you

vuyo: what is it?

me: are you single?

vuyo: yes i am why?

me: i'm just asking

he looked at me raising his eyebrow.

me: i'm just asking jeez

we both laughed. i saw the girls getting inside the restaurant. they came over to our table.

them: hey

us: hey

me: we have to go

vuyo: thank you for seeing me. we will talk

me: of course we will

we shared a hug then we made our way to the car. ntandokazi drove off.

me: we're going to start at the hospital first

sipho: why? what's wrong?

me: melinda isn't feeling okay

ntombi: you're okay?

she shook her head as she laid on my thighs.

ntando: it seems serious

yanda: you'll be okay don't worry

i smiled.

ntando: who was that young handsome man?

me: you're married

ntando: can't i compliment someone now?

please don't

we all laughed.

me: that was vuyo my old best friend

ntando: he has grown wtf

melinda: you know him?

ntando: yes just as thando said they were best friends. i don't know what happened between them

yanda: what did he say?

me: he's single

ntombi: wow you want him?

yanda: i do now

we all laughed. we got at the hospital. we made our way inside. we spoke to the receptionist likely the doctor didn't have any patient. we went to his office. he checked melinda up. she vomited as she drank some pills they gave to her. the doctor gave her a cup and told her to pee on it. she didn't want to leave the room she eventually peed on the cup on the other room then gave it to the doctor. he checked the pee then headed out. we had to wait for him for about an hour. he came back with a brown envelope.

melinda: just open it already

the doctor gave me the envelope then i went through it. my eyes popped out. i held my

mouth looking at melinda.

melinda: what!

ntando: what is it?

me: uhmm... ohh God wow is it true?

doctor: yes mam. can you please lay on the bed mam?

melinda: why? what's wrong?

she already had tears streaming down on her face.

me: just do it

melinda: what's wrong with me?

ntando: she doesn't want to tell us so we don't know

the doctor pulled melinda's dress up then i applied the gel on her. he put that thing on her then he did the ultra sound and the machine started making that noise indicating a heartbeat.

melinda: what?

ntando: you're pregnant

melinda: ohh my God

tears streamed down her face.

doctor: you're 3 months pregnant and the baby is doing very well but please make it a point that you don't drink alcohol because you actually did and you weren't supposed to do that. you don't want your baby to suffer from anything. haven't you had any symptoms lately?

melinda: no

doctor: first time getting pregnant?

melinda: now it's my fourth time

doctor: i'll prescribe you some pills you should take

she nodded getting off the bed fixing herself. the doctor gave her a card not to mention pills. we made our way back to the car then yanda

drove back to the house.

melinda: siyanda is going to kill me

me: you didn't know

melinda: i'm just scared

yanda: you'll be fine don't worry

she sighed. we got at the house after some time. we made our way inside. melinda was scared. i understood her. we made our way to the lounge were everyone was. mandisa, siyabonga and siyabulela ran up to their mother while yenzokuhle ran to ntandokazi. i sat on top of ayanda. i gave him a peck. he hugged me tightly. i giggled laying on his chest.

melinda: here

siyanda: what is this?

siyanda went through the note. he looked at melinda then back to the note. it seemed like he couldn't believe it. he chuckled angrily walking

upstairs. melinda followed him.

me: don't even ask it's between them

luyanda: but you guys already know

me: that's because we were there. if they want to tell you guys they will

luyanda: okay then

i gave ayanda. he smiled grabbing my ass kissing me all over my face. i giggled holding his face. it seems like he missed me. i also missed him though.

no edits.

THIRTY FIVE

MELINDA MTANA

me: baby please hear me out

he looked at me then chuckled. i wasn't at fault here. i didn't know i was pregnant. if i knew i

wouldn't have went out with the girls. i went out with them because i wanted to enjoy myself with them for the first time in a while of being married to my husband and also having my first child 9 years ago. i sighed sitting on the bed.

siyanda: you're pregnant and you went out yesterday then you drank alcohol really melinda?

me: i didn't know i was pregnant. if i knew i was pregnant i wouldn't have went out with the girls. i went out with them because i wanted to enjoy myself with them baby please you have to believe me

siyanda: pack up the clothes we're leaving

me: we're not leaving until we have fixed this!

i said that shouting at him.

siyanda: don't you dare talk to me like that!

i had a huge lump in my throat. tears streamed down my face. siyanda sighed sitting on the

bed next to me. he wiped my tears then held both of my hands looking at me. he knows that i hate being shouted at.

siyanda: i'm so sorry baby. i didn't mean to shout at you just that this thing of you being pregnant came as a surprise and yesterday you were drinking it frustrates me i can't hide that. you know how i feel about you drinking while you're pregnant. you seem to forget that when you were pregnant with siyabonga you almost lost him because you were drowning yourself in alcohol

me: that was because of you even if we lost him it was going to be your fault not me

siyanda: i told you several time what the hell happened though please don't bring this up again

me: no you're making it as if i lost him and i didn't so please don't make it seem like i'm a

bad wife to you while i ain't

siyanda: i guess you want me to do this again. i'm so sorry that she almost got pregnant with my child because she drugged me then had sex with me okay? i'm sorry that you can't still trust me even after being with you for so many years. i'm sorry for also being overprotective over you and my children. i'm sorry...

me: please stop

siyanda: no i can't. you still blame after so many years what do you expect me to say and do honestly speaking?

i got off the bed then i headed to the en-suite. i tried closing the door but siyanda held the door. i sighed letting him be.

siyanda: i'm sorry for the way i acted when you showed me the note. i should have done what others do mostly when they found out that their wife is pregnant but i just stomped out of the

room. i'm sorry baby. please forgive me
me: i honestly thought you were going to be
happy. i thought you were going to pick me up
and carry me then spun me as always

siyanda: i am happy baby trust me
me: really?

siyanda: yes i mean we're going to be having a
baby after so long. didn't you have any signs
whatsoever? i mean we would have avoided
doing lot of things

i chuckled.

me: no baby i didn't know. i just woke up not
feeling okay today and i spoke to your little
sister thando about it. i told her i wasn't feeling
okay i want us to pass by the hospital to check
what's wrong with me after she gets to meet up
with her former bestfriend. so we went to the
hospital. the doctor checked me up then after
an hour he came back with an envelope then

gave it to thando. thando went through it she didn't say anything but asked if it's true. the doctor did an ultra sound and that's when i found out that i was pregnant. we're 3 months pregnant. i knew how you were going to react if i tell you that i'm pregnant. i mean i went out at a club with the girls and i drank so like i didn't know what else you were going to do. believe me when i say this i didn't know that i'm pregnant it just came as a surprise to me

siyanda: no baby it's fine. i shouldn't have acted that way but then you know that we're in this together right?

i nodded.

siyanda: i love you okay?

me: i love you too

he gave me a peck then wiped my tears.

siyanda: when you're pregnant you are actually a problem

me: take that back

he laughed. i shook my head smiling.

siyanda: do whatever you want to do but in the meantime i'm packing our clothes

me: we're seriously leaving baby?

siyanda: yes you seem to forget that kids need to go to school so we have to go

me: okay i'll join you right now

siyanda: okay baby

he gave me a peck then headed out. i sighed looking at myself in the mirror. honestly speaking i don't know how to feel about this pregnancy. it's going to be a lot for me. i thought that the pills were working just fine but i guess i was wrong. i guess we'll have to wait and see my baby after 6 months. it's going to be a long ass 6 months for me to get through this. i just hope my baby won't trouble me that much

because my last babies troubled me a lot and it was too much for me to handle especially on my first pregnancy. i just hope things change. i smiled looking at myself in the mirror brushing my tummy. i just don't get it why i didn't know. i'm happy that i'm going to be a mom again. i have to let my parents know about this before they see me appearing at their house with a huge tummy. they hate surprises so telling them earlier would be the best thing. i did my business then i washed my hands. i headed back to the room. siyanda was talking to the kids. he was already done packing up.

me: are you done?

siyanda: yes let's go

he took the suitcases then rolled them down. we headed downstairs. we found everyone cuddled up watching a movie. they looked at us surprised.

ntando: you're leaving guys?

me: yes we are. they have school to attend by the way

ntando: i literally forgot about that. baby please do the honours

luyanda: i will

thando: are you guys okay?

siyanda: yes we are and we have something to tell you guys

i looked at him. he just nodded.

ayanda: what's wrong?

siyanda: well we're expecting

the guys looked at us smiling. i just shook my head smiling and so did the girls.

ayanda: congratulations guys

us: thank you

luyanda: how many months?

me: 3 months

ayanda: and you guys didn't know right?

me: absolutely right

ayanda: i just hope it's a girl

me: i get it why you said that

everyone laughed.

siyanda: we'll talk guys we have to go now

thando: i hope you guys have a safe ride back

siyanda: we will bye

them: bye

i hugged everyone then we headed to the car.

siyanda put the suitcases in the boot then he drove off to our house with music playing.

THANDOLWETHU MTANA

me: are you guys also leaving?

ntando: yes i miss being fucked by my husband

yanda: ohh no you didn't just say that

we all laughed.

yanda: give me his numbers please then i'm out

me: i guess we'll be alone baby

he smiled looking at me. i gave yanda my phone.
she took the numbers then gave me my phone
smiling.

yanda: let it be not that he's going to kill me
because he will be talking to someone he
doesn't know at all

me: he won't

yanda: i hope so

ntando: you know what to do

i nodded smiling.

Iuyanda: bye guys

us: bye

we shared hugs then they headed out. ayanda looked at me smiling. i just shook my head.

me: what is it?

ayanda: i'm just admiring you baby

me: of course you are. what is it?

ayanda: i need to do something i'll be back at 19h00

me: don't tell me you're going to work?

ayanda: i'll be quick baby

i sighed.

ayanda: please baby

me: okay

ayanda: do you need anything?

me: no i don't

ayanda: i'll be back okay?

i nodded and that gives me enough time to

prepare the whole thing for the both of us. he gave me a peck then headed out. i headed to the kitchen. i decided to make chicken fillet mignon. it was quick to make. i decided to start decorating with rose pedals on the floor and some good smelling candles. i had looked up on the internet just to be sure. by 18h00 i was already done. it was so beautiful. well the candles and roses of pedals were leading to the dining room table to our room. it was hard having to do this but i enjoyed myself. i dimmed the lights down because of the candles. i hit up the chicken fillet mignon then i headed upstairs without messing things up. i took a quick shower then i did the necessity. i wore the red lingerie with it's robe not to mention their heels. i looked statuesque in these. i never thought it that way. i headed back downstairs then i took the chicken chicken fillet mignon to the dining room table with wine and glasses for both of us. summer walker's music was playing smoothly

on the background. while busy on my phone i heard footsteps. i smiled already waiting for ayanda to come up. he appeared after some time looking at me smiling. i stood up and walked up to him. i helped him take off his blazer.

ayanda: uhmm what a pleasant surprise

me: take your seat please

he did. i dished up for the both of us then poured wine. we started indulging in our food.

me: how was work by the way?

ayanda: it was okay. how was your day?

me: it was perfectly fine baby

he got off his sit.

me: what's wrong?

ayanda: nothing just that it's hard not having to look at you looking so sexy like why are you doing this to me

he said that getting closer to me. i got off my sit then i started unbuttoning his buttons on his shirt. he walked his hands on my ass. i stopped him. he looked at me with lust in his eyes. i took the robe off then i pushed him on my sit. i started stripping for him busy twerking and teasing my man. he kept groaning trying to touch my ass but i didn't allow him to do that. i bit ayanda's lip he squeezed my breast. i moaned softly in his mouth. i made him get off his sit then we headed upstairs with me holding ayanda's hand. we got to our room i sat on the bed. ayanda knelt in front of me. we shared a passionate kiss with him squeezing my ass. i moaned softly helping him take off his shirt. he squeezed my thighs then kissed them. i held his head. he took my lingerie off then he kissed my pussy. i moaned softly grabbing his hair as his tongue went on my clit. he sucked me so hard having me to arch my back. he finger fucked me fast while licking my clit. i moaned loudly as i

felt my orgasms coming. ayanda increased his pace. i moaned loudly as i cummed in his face shaking uncontrollably. i rubbed my clit as ayanda got himself naked. he got on top of me then we both shared a passionate kiss then he tried inserting himself on me. i moaned softly in his lips. i bit his lower lip moaning as he inserted himself without warning me. he started humping on me slowly. i moaned softly as he had my legs on his shoulders. i grabbed the sheets as he increased his pace. he humped on me senseless. i moaned loudly as i felt my orgasms coming up.

me: baby

he flipped me over and made me bend. he had me from the back. he held my hands humping on me harder. it went on and on until we both reached our climax. ayanda got off me and laid next to me taking a deep breath. he gave me a peck.

ayanda: i love you so much

me: i love you too

ayanda: thank you

me: it's my pleasure

ayanda: are you okay?

me: yes i am

ayanda: i never thought i was going to come home to this

me: you weren't actually going to come home to this

ayanda: but i did

me: that's because i knew it had to done. i mean i owe you

ayanda: of course you do

he chuckled. i smiled looking at him.

ayanda: come here

i got closer to him then i laid on his chest. he squeezed my ass kissing my forehead. i smiled holding him tightly.

no edits.

THIRTY SIX

5 MONTHS LATER...

yanda, ntandokazi, ntombi, siphokazi and melinda got in the house carrying food for me. i smiled looking at them. they looked at me weirdly sitting far away from me.

me: what is it?

melinda: did you see yourself?

me: what do you mean guys?

yanda: i won't lie to you but you look terrible

me: i don't please don't fucking frustrate me

i dug on my nuggets.

ntando: i'm feeling nauseated

ntombi: you're so fat and you have a huge tummy. that isn't like you

sipho: totally i agree with you

yanda: what's wrong with you?

me: nothing is wrong with me for goodness sakes

melinda: you're always eating

me: that's because i'm always hungry

sipho: weren't you supposed to be at work?

me: well yesterday i had an incident at the office

ntombi: what happened?

me: when i was supposed to be presenting my work to the sponsors i vomited pretty bad. i wasn't feeling okay i don't know why. my boss told me that i should come back next week

melinda: what did you eat? i mean it could mean one thing

sipho: i agree with you

me: chicken parmesan cheese

ntando: i don't even know what that is

i rolled my eyes looking at her. everyone laughed.

me: pass me the water please

i said that already gagging. i drank the water then i quickly ran to the bathroom. i vomited and my throat was hurting so much. tears streamed down my face. i got off the floor i washed my face. i rinsed my mouth then i drank water.

melinda: we're going to see a doctor it seems serious

me: i'm okay

i said that sulking.

melinda: don't fucking frustrate me okay?

i nodded looking at her.

melinda: take off your dress and wear this

i took off my dress. i heard her gasps in air.

me: what is it?

melinda: guys come look at this

they quickly came. they looked at me then back at my tummy.

me: guys you're scaring me what's wrong?

ntando: i don't want to say it as yet i want you to hear it yourself when the doctor tells you because obviously if we tell you ourselves you won't believe us so wear these

me: guys you're scaring me what's wrong with me?

sipho: we rather not say it

i wore the tracksuits with sneakers. we headed

out of the room. they dragged me to the car.
they drove off to the hospital.

melinda: this is a stupid question but when was
the last time you had sex with ayanda?

me: 5 months ago why?

melinda: nothing but you're going to be killed

ntombi: melinda

melinda: i'm sorry

yanda: where's ayanda?

sipho: they broke up four months ago

yanda: what? you guys knew?

they nodded.

yanda: i'm the last one to know about this? wow
guys. what happened?

me: he chose to go to cape town without telling
me earlier. he told me already when he was
there. i haven't seen him ever since. i just don't

understand why he didn't bother telling me earlier

yanda: he had his reasons

me: might be that i'm his side chick and he went to see his main chick

ntando: we're not doing this again

me: i know it's fucking irritating guys

we got at the hospital after some time. we made our way inside. we spoke to the receptionist she told us to go the doctor's office because he was alone. we got there. i explained my situation to the doctor. he checked me thoroughly so. he gave me a cup. i looked at him raising my eyebrow.

me: i don't need this just tell me what's wrong with me

doctor: you need to pee on that

sipho: you need to do it

me: this is bullshit!

i said that walking out with the cup slamming the door hard. i did my business on the ladies room then i gave the doctor the cup. he did the test then walked out.

me: i'm hungry

melinda: we'll be out in no time

i groaned loudly.

ntando: my first pre... shit

me: what?

ntando: nothing

the doctor came back after some time. he gave me the envelope. i went through it. i couldn't believe my eyes. i chuckled looking at him. he nodded.

me: there has to be a mistake. i'm not... ohh God i'm not pregnant. fuck no i'm not

tears streamed down my face.

doctor: can we do the ultrasound to make sure of that? i'm a doctor and i'm never wrong in situations like this and we didn't use any urine but yours

i laid on the bed then lifted my jersey up. the doctor applied the cold gel on me then he did his thing. tears streamed down my face as i heard a heartbeat sound. i closed my eyes. this can't be happening now. the doctor spoke. i couldn't hear what he was saying. i just couldn't believe it. he prescribed me some pills then told when i should come. we headed back to the car. ntombi drove us straight to my house. i couldn't say anything. i just found it hard to believe it. we got at my house after some time. we got there and i headed to the lounge. i took off my jersey then i helped myself on my nuggets with tears streaming down my face.

yanda: you have to tell him

me: how many months am i?

melinda: 5 months

me: why me? andimfuni umtana mna

- i don't want a child

yanda: you have to tell ayanda

me: no! no one is going to tell him

sipho: he's the father though

me: we're not telling him that's the end of discussion. he chose to leave without letting me know. can we please not do this now even tomorrow also in the upcoming months please
they sighed looking at me.

me: can i please do this alone?

they nodded.

me: don't tell anyone. i'll tell them myself

yanda: i was so ready to tell vuyo but okay

we all laughed.

melinda: we'll be there for you okay?

me: yes mam and obviously guys you'll tell me what to do because i'm going to give birth in 4 months or 5 months so please do the most

melinda: we will teach you

sipho: guys something's wrong

we all looked at her alarmed.

ntando: it's time get the car ready

me: already?

ntando: her water broke she's going to be in labour in few seconds

i quickly wore my jersey then we walked to the car. ntombi drove fast to the hospital. siphokazi was busy cursing in the backseat screaming loudly. i turned the music up because she was making so much noise.

them: really?

me: she's making noise!

they shook their heads.

sipho: call thabo!

i turned the music down then i dialed thabo's number. he answered at the first ring.

me: where are you?

thabo: at the house why? what's wrong?

me: you need to get at the hospital as soon as possible with the baby's bag

thabo: ohh no she's in labour?

me: i'm in labour very funny thabo obviously she's in labour you better make sure you get at the hospital before us

thabo: okay i'm coming i'll tell the others in the meantime

me: okay

i disconnected the phone after saying that.

me: he said that he's at durban so he's not coming at all

sipho: please don't joke about this. i left thabo at the house before coming to see you so voetsek mnqundu

we all laughed.

me: i'm sorry but i thought you were going to be on panic mode but he's coming don't worry

sipho: this is painful ohh God

ntando: unfortunately you're going to have to wait another hours before you actually give birth

sipho: i don't want to be pregnant anymore

we all laughed.

melinda: that's what i said but look at me i'm pregnant with my fourth child

we shook our heads smiling. we got at the hospital after some time. we made our inside the nurse came with the wheelchair. they took siphokazi away. thabo got right behind us. he looked handsome.

thabo: is she in?

melinda: is this really you?

he nodded.

ntando: he has changed completely

thabo: let me go and check her

me: she's going crazy over there

thabo: i'm prepared for the worst

i smiled as he walked away. we took our sit.

me: why being pregnant makes you so hungry

everyone laughed.

melinda: i'm also hungry do you want pizza?

i nodded. she ordered it. after some time

thabo's parents and siphokazi's parents got inside not to mention a delivery man. we took our pizza and started indulging in it.

sipho's mom: thando

me: hey mom

sipho's mom: how is she?

me: i don't know but she's with her fiance
they sat next to us.

thabo's mom: you're expecting?

me: me?

thabo's mom: i'm talking to you

me: yes i am

thabo's mom: you're going to have an amazing
kid

me: wow i never thought it that way

thabo's mom: you should tell the father of the
kid

me: i will when i'm ready right now i can't bring myself to do it. this person left me then he said that we're over the same day he left God knows why he did that. i just don't understand why

thabo's mom: he knew why he was doing that. if you tell him already he will come back but if you don't he's still going to stay there. so you should tell him

me: i will in few months time

thabo's mom: that's still okay but he has to know even though you don't tell him that you're pregnant he will know let just say he also has the symptoms but his are worse he will go to the doctor and that's when he'll know so expect him anytime

me: okay

i ate my pizza. thabo came to us looking drained and tired. he sat next to me.

me: what is it?

thabo: she's killing me look at my hands and my face ohh God why does pregnancy have to be like this? ohh God

we shook our heads smiling. his hands were red not to mention his face.

thabo's mom: you know what you should do right?

thabo: i do and good morning

sipho's parents: good morning

my phone rang. it was my mom. i answered the phone.

me: what's wrong?

mom: is everything okay between you and ayanda?

me: why are you asking?

mom: just tell me

me: whatever that's bothering us we can fix it

mom: when was the last time you saw ayanda?

me: four months ago

i heard her sigh.

mom: what happened?

me: we broke up let me just put it that way. i don't want you to be confused about this too much

mom: you're okay?

me: yes i am

mom: ayanda called me and told me that he's not doing fine. he said i should check up on you

me: he still cares wow

mom: of course he does. we have been both talking

me: and i get to know about this now? wow

mom: it's not a big deal

me: it is a big deal because i haven't talked to

him ever since

mom: that's because you shut him away and
you've blocked

me: i was mad that's why i did what i did

mom: make it a point that you guys talk okay?

me: i'll see

she sighed.

mom: i love you okay?

me: i love you too mom

mom: i have to go bye

me: bye mom

i disconnected the phone after saying that. the doctor and nurses after some time ran in siphokazi's room. thabo followed them. i guess it was time. while busy on my phone i decided to unblock ayanda. i mean it has to be done. i will be expecting his call any other given time

even if it means after 4 months or 5 months. honestly speaking i won't lie to myself i missed him so much. not having to see him for 4 months and not talking to him just made me realize how lonely i was. ayanda would have filled the void just as he always does. i just miss him everyday. i need him close to me again. after some time thabo came out of the room. he took off his mask then looked at us.

me: hhayhi yhoo this ain't the movies just tell us already

everyone laughed.

thabo: you're so impatient auntie

me: she gave birth?

thabo: obviously to a boy. she gave me a son tears streamed down his face.

me: come here

he came closer. i stopped him halfway.

me: i'm sorry can you do the honours?

thabo's mom: it's okay baby

thabo: what's wrong?

me: nothing you shouldn't worry about

he laid on his mother's chest.

yanda: is she awake?

thabo: she is asleep she couldn't handle the pain but she will be awake in no time

melinda: can we see the baby?

thabo: they're cleaning him up

thabo's dad: so what are you going to call your son?

thabo: we'll have to wait for my fiance to wake up

thabo's dad: okay son

thabo went to fetch his son after some time. he came with the baby. he looked so handsome

and cute. he took his mother's skin tone. he was just so perfect. i know definitely that siphokazi is going to be happy to see her son as soon as she wakes up. everyone was now fusing over the baby. i just shook my head smiling.

no edits.

THIRTY SEVEN

MONTHS LATER...

while busy brushing my tummy i got a phone call. i cursed as i knew that it's a lot of job for me to stand up to take my phone. i let the phone ring. if it's that important they will call me back. my phone rang lot of times and it was frustrating me interrupting my movie session. i groaned loudly getting off the couch. i took the phone and i looked at the caller ID. it was ayanda. i sighed loudly sitting on the couch. i

answered the phone wondering what's wrong with him. i mean why is he calling me now after so many months. i mean i unblocked him four months ago but he choose to call me months later. clearly there's something important that he's doing forgetting that he made someone pregnant. it just frustrates me so much.

ayanda: hey

me: hey

ayanda: can i please come back home? i want to be with you. i can't keep up with this tears streamed down my face. yanda got in the room. she looked at me worried.

yanda: what's wrong? did something happen? are you okay?

i nodded wiping my tears.

yanda: should i give you space? you want to be alone?

i nodded. she sighed walking away. i love that she's overprotective and carrying for me. others are also protective over me since i'm pregnant and obviously since i'm this heavily pregnant. they don't want me to lose my baby. so if i cry they get triggered and they make it a point that they make a plan for me. they get triggered very easily i'm used to them now.

ayanda: please thando. i know what i did was wrong of me and very immature. i should have told you from the get go about me leaving for a business trip that's going to take lot of months but i didn't tell you because i knew how you were going to act. you weren't going to allow me to go and it was very important for me to go. i'm also sorry for ending things between the two of us. i just said it because i was frustrated the way you were talking to me not mention swearing at me. please allow me to come back i miss you, i miss us. baby please i'm desperate

here. it has been months not seeing you and it's killing me. i just want to see you and be in your arms only if you allow me to do that

me: you can come back home but why now after so many months? i unblocked you four months ago after i got a call from my mom telling me about you. it came as a surprise that you talk to my mom

ayanda: that's because you blocked me immediately after what i said to you that day

me: what did you expect me to do? you fucking dumped me

ayanda: i'm sorry again i dumped you
i rolled my eyes clicking my tongue.

ayanda: i'm really sorry

me: why didn't you call me back then?

ayanda: i didn't know what i was going to say to you

me: even if you didn't know what to say you could have came here to me and talked to me

ayanda: i just feel guilty for what i did that's the problem

me: you were supposed to be back four months ago am i right?

ayanda: no but i was going to come back just that i haven't been feeling well. i've been very sick

me: did you go to the doctor?

ayanda: no

me: why?

ayanda: i was going to treat myself i mean ndinawo amayezo and i've been feeling better ever since even i'd feel nauseated and eat nasty food. i just don't know why

me: that's why you have went to the doctor but no you didn't because you medicine and pills. i

just don't understand you

ayanda: i didn't want to make you sick

me: yeah right you expect me to believe that
wow very precious

ayanda: i'm sorry

me: fuck you

ayanda: can i please come back?

me: you can

someone rang the doorbell.

yanda: i'll get it babes

i wiped my tears not knowing what to say. i
wanted to say a lot but words betrayed me. i
disconnected the phone then i focused my eyes
on the TV having snacks.

me: yanda

yanda: what?

me: can you please cut the chocolate mousse

cake for me?

yanda: after the cake you're having your smoothie okay?

me: yes mam

i continued watching the movie and i was watching Inception. it's amazing movie. i just love it. i got handed my cake. i had it.

me: thank you i needed this... yanda did you take a bath? what's that awful smell? ewww

voice: wow i'm so offended

a manly voice spoke. i startled turning to see who it was. tears streamed down my face as i saw ayanda sitting on my couch. he got off his couch then knelt in front of me. he held both of my hands looking at me. i cried uncontrollably as he embraced me in his arms.

ayanda: it's okay i'm here now. i'm sorry for everything

i couldn't say anything to him. words failed me. i held ayanda closely to me. i pushed him as his cologne went in my nostrils. i just hated how it smelled making me wanna puke. it's not me but the pregnancy.

me: you seriously smell awful

ayanda: no i don't. what makes you say that?
you love how i smell

me: i obviously did but it's a different story now

ayanda: why?

me: i rather not say

ayanda: you look beautiful

me: no i don't

ayanda: yes you are and you gained weight i see
you're being treated nicely here

me: yes everyone does. can you please help me?

ayanda: okay

he helped me off the couch likely my fleece didn't fall down. i headed upstairs i wanted to pee. i got at the en-suite after some time. i did my business then i washed my hands. i headed back to the room. ayanda was seated on the bed carrying my baby's clothes. some of the clothes were already scattered around on the bed. he took them out of my baby's bag. he looked at me smiling faintly.

ayanda: what's all this? care to tell me what's wrong?

me: do you know how hard it is to put these clothes apha and you just ruin things apha yand' nyela yazi

ayanda: ndbuze umbuzo

- i asked a question

i sighed looking at him. i guess it's time he knows. i took the fleece off me then followed with my dress. i hid my breasts with my hands.

ayanda came close to me. he brushed my tummy.

ayanda: you're pregnant?

i nodded with tears streaming down my face.

ayanda: why didn't you tell me?

me: you left me and dumped me so what did you expect?

he sighed looking at me.

ayanda: you're so huge

me: you're actually offending me

he chuckled looking at me.

ayanda: when i left you were already pregnant?

me: i knew after five months but yes i was already pregnant

ayanda: wow this is amazing

he said that excited.

ayanda: i'm going to be father?

i nodded.

ayanda: how many months are you right now?

me: i was supposed to give birth last month so it's my 10th month. i might give birth anytime

ayanda: wow i missed out a lot

me: you actually did. you said that lately you've been sick right?

ayanda: yes just that i didn't know why

me: you actually had my symptoms

ayanda: i don't understand

me: when you were sick you were supposed to come back the same time but you didn't.

thabo's mom told me that you had my pregnancy symptoms while i had little of them

ayanda: i should have went to the doctor

me: you see why i'm mad at you now

ayanda: i'm so sorry for not being there for you and our baby

me: it's fine what can i say

ayanda: baby

i shook my head. he held my face then gave me a peck. tears streamed down my face. he wiped my tears then he went on his knees. he kissed my tummy. i shook my head smiling taking my sit. i felt myself getting wet. i touched my thighs. my water broke.

me: yanda! ohh God

i shouted getting off the bed.

ayanda: baby what's wrong?

i quickly wore my dress with sleepers. i quickly put the clothes back on the bag. yanda got inside with ntombi and vuyo. yanda took my bag.

ayanda: can someone please tell me what's wrong?

yanda: she's going to give birth

ayanda: what? already?

tears streamed down my face.

me: i can't do this it's painful... aah

ntando: vuyo carry her you don't have a choice

vuyo carried me out of the room. he headed to the car. he put me nicely on the backseat. i did my breathing exercises. it's was painful.

ntando: make it a point that she doesn't push

i groaned loudly squeezing vuyo's hand.

ntando: no no no she... yhoo she's going to cause herself problem she shouldn't push

me: kub'hlungu andkhoni

- it's painful i can't

ntando: i know baby but we're getting at the hospital okay?

i nodded vigorously.

me: where's ayanda?

yanda: he's following us behind

i screamed loudly as i felt pain i've never felt before. tears streamed down my face. it was so painful. i hated it. i wanted the pain to stop. after some time we got at the hospital. they put me in the wheelchair then took me straight to the delivery room. they took my dress off and made me wear their hospital gown. i was laid on the bed. i kept groaning touching my tummy busy tossing and turning. it was really painful. i hated what i was going through. i hate ayanda for making me pregnant. the doctor came and examined me then told me i can't give birth as yet but after 3 hours. this isn't what i had in mind. i wanted this baby out of me already. my mom got in my room. she tried to make a small talk busy wiping my sweat. i couldn't say anything i was in so much pain. she massaged me on my back telling me what is it that i'm

going to do after giving birth to my child. i listened attentively even though i was in so much pain. i wanted to go to the toilet but they forbidden me. hours later the doctor came and examined me. he told me i was good to go. they wore their hospital clothes even ayanda was here. he kissed my forehead as they parted my legs wide open. the doctor went in between my legs. ayanda held my hand.

ayanda: you're going to be okay baby you don't have to be worried about anything at all
easy for him to say.

doctor: you should push right now

i pushed hard squeezing ayanda's hand.

doctor: wow that was a very good one. i want you this time to push harder than before okay?

me: ohhh no... it's so painful... i can't do it

doctor: you can do this believe in yourself

i chuckled. i took my deep breath then i pushed screaming loudly arching my back.

doctor: i see the head push harder please
i pushed harder squeezing ayanda's hand
cursing. i felt something wet underneath my
pussy. i heard my baby cry. i sighed in relief as i
felt my body at ease and my eyes dropping. i
smiled faintly as i blacked out after some time. i
was in so much pain

no edits.

THIRTY EIGHT

i was woken up by someone giving me a peck. i
smiled faintly in so much pain. i opened my
eyes and looked at ayanda. he was carrying our
baby. tears streamed down my face as the baby
was laid nicely on my arms. my baby looked so
beautiful.

me: he's so handsome

yanda: how the hell do you know that? what if it was a girl?

everyone laughed. i shook my head smiling.

me: let just say it's the motherly instinct

yanda: wow you're making a mockery out of me and ntombi

ntombi: i agree with you yanya lona

we all laughed. my baby started crying.

mom: breastfeed him

me: isn't it painful?

sipho: very painful

mom: obviously you're new into motherhood so it has to be that way

sipho: my baby boy is 4 months and he loves his breast. i can't do it. i just want him to turn a year old already because wow

we all laughed. i took out my breast then i gave it to my baby. he sucked the breast and he was sucking it so hard.

me: ohh God it is painful

everyone laughed.

asanda's mom: you will get used to it. where the hell were you?

asanda: cape town

she looked at him squinting her eyes.

asanda's mom: you left her to deal with the pregnancy all by herself having for to go on check-ups with all of us technically you're not the father because you weren't there when she needed you the most. how the hell can you go for 9 months not unless there's something you're hiding from us that you don't want to tell us about

ayanda: can we do this home mom please

asanda's mom: yadika yazi

- you're irritating you know

he sighed.

melinda: we have a new baby in the family and what's worse is that it's a son obviously the heir to the manzini family

ayanda's dad: talking about the heir of the family what are you going to call boy?

i shrugged my shoulders.

dad: you actually have the right to this but since the father of the child is here he also needs to say what he's going to call his son

me: honestly speaking i thought i was going to have a daughter because of how my tummy was but technically i was wrong

mom: do you have any names in your head especially you ayanda?

he turned and looked at me.

ayanda: well i know i've been a worst partner especially kuwe baby and i'm sorry for having to leave you for months. if i knew that you were pregnant i was going to come back not that i wasn't going to come back. i would have risked everything just to be with you and the baby. like right now i wasn't here entirely for 10 months and it's unlike for me to leave for way too long. i want to make things the right way. baby thank you for making me a father. thank you for everything sthandwa sami

he went down on his one knee. he took out a velvet box which had a ring. i gasped in air holding my mouth with tears streaming down my face. everyone looked over at us smiling.

ayanda: before having to name our son can you please do me an honour and make me the happiest man in the world. baby i want to wake up next you each and every day not with anyone else. i just want you to trouble me as always

especially when we're cuddled up together. let me just make things more easier i want you in my life because i have good intentions for you and obviously now with our son. i'm not very good with words but then you know what i'm trying to say to you but then ke baby can you please marry me? ndyafa apha

- i'm dying here

i chuckled rolling my eyes looking at him. the weather changed all of a sudden. it started raining heavily. i couldn't understand why. ayanda's mother, my mom, siphokazi's mom, thabo's mom they started ululating loudly others couldn't be here. i shook my head smiling me.

ayanda: baby ndife ngoku?

- should i die now

me: yathefa nawe

- you're such a crybaby

ayanda: for you obviously so what do you say baby?

me: ewe ndizok'tshata

- yes i'll marry you

ayanda: really?

he asked excited getting off the floor. i nodded smiling. he slid the ring then the thunder went on. we shared a passionate kiss.

yanda: so we're going to be planning a wedding soon OMG brother

ayanda: isn't it obvious?

yanda: fuck...

ayanda: i will kick you

yanda: not in front of everyone otherwise you love me

he clicked his tongue. we all laughed. i made my baby burp.

thabo's mom: the ancestors are happy for you guys and they approve of you two not to mention the baby but you have to give him a name already

us: well he's going to be Livumilicamagu

mom: nyani icamagu livumile

- it's true the ancestors are happy

i smiled looking at my son. he smiled with his eyes closed.

ayanda: i love you so much

me: i love you too

he gave me a peck.

me: how does it feel being an uncle, aunt and grandparents?

mom: it feels amazing baby as usual

dad: just can't wait to teach him soccer

ayanda's dad: count me in there

ayanda's mom: let it be not that he's going to be naughty like his father

ayanda: i'm not

ayanda's mom: since you were a year old you were baby

ayanda: we'll see from there mom

we all laughed.

.....

FEW DAYS LATER...

me: honestly speaking i still don't understand why you left. it can't be about business purposes i just find it hard to believe you. there's something you did that you don't want to tell me about. can you please be honest with me and tell me i promise to try and control myself

ayanda sighed as he put our son on his cott. he looked at me smiling.

ayanda: you won't even want to look at me again if i tell you why i went there

me: can you just tell me already

ayanda: just so you know i'm so sorry

me: ayanda i don't have time for your sorries just tell me what i want to know before you make me angry

ayanda: baby...

the doorbell rang interrupting ayanda from speaking. he looked at me.

me: i'm going to get the door but that doesn't mean i don't want answers because i do want them seriously. i can't marry you if there's no honesty in our relationship so you know what to do

he sighed.

ayanda: i know baby but let me get the door

me: it's fine i can do it

i rolled my eyes walking downstairs. i walked to the door then opened it. some female i don't know was at the door. she was wearing all black indicating that she's grieving for someone she lost. she took off her spectacles then looked at me from my head to my toe in a nasty way. i chuckled looking at her.

me: can i help you?

she pushed me letting herself inside. i moaned in pain as i fell on the floor. my abdomen area was hurting so much. i looked at my tummy and i was bleeding a little bit. i got off the floor slowly not wanting to hurt myself. i looked at the woman as she was busy looking at the house. her phone rang. she answered it. i walked up to her.

me: i'm sorry but who are you in my house and how can i help you?

she chuckled.

her: look we will talk later because someone here is really testing me... okay tell her i love her... whatever bye dude

she smiled then disconnected her phone. she looked at me.

her: i won't lie you're really beautiful for your stinking attitude

me: who are you?

her: no who are you?

i chuckled.

me: you can't ask me that in my house

her: your what? your house? are you serious?
OMG i guess i'm at the wrong house that
belongs to ayanda manzini wow

me: this is my house not his

her: well i don't care where is he?

me: obviously if i have to call him up i'll have to

tell him who's looking for him so who are you?
she chuckled extending her hand. i just looked
at it.

her: i'm siphosethu soon to be mrs manzini

me: what?

: baby who's there?

ayanda asked walking downstairs. i looked at
him in disbelief. he was shocked to see
siphosethu. she walked up to him and gave him
a kiss on his cheek.

ayanda: what are you doing here sethu?

sethu: i came to see you obviously. who is she?
what is she doing in your house?

ayanda: sethu can you please get out

sethu: ohh please i'm not going anywhere even
if you kick me my parents will found out. they
told me to come here and surprise you since
you left without telling us. i mean we were

enjoying your company that we've missed for years

i sat on the couch and looked over at them folding my hands. i just couldn't believe what i'm hearing.

ayanda: i don't care i left because i had to come back here for my loved ones

sethu: ohh really? you forgot that we were supposed to get married?

ayanda: we weren't going to get married i told you from the get go that i'm in love with someone else but no you kept thinking that i will marry you when it's not thay case. the only thing that brought us together was our late son that's all so please don't complicate things and get out of my fiance's house

sethu: your what? your fiance?

ayanda: you heard me. can you please leave before i call the police officers

sethu: i'll be back tomorrow

ayanda: don't bother yourself get out please
sethu

sethu: i can't believe you after everything we've been through together

ayanda: you messed it

sethu: and i apologized for that though

ayanda: i forgave you for that. we don't have to do this right now because i have to talk to my fiance and explain to her why i wasn't home the past few months because of you and your family

sethu: wow ayanda

ayanda: just leave you're making me mad right now

sethu: can we at least talk?

ayanda: we will talk but not now i'll tell you when then i want you out of my life because if not i'll

make your life miserable and you will hate me so much after doing that to you

sethu: okay i'm sorry

ayanda: and apologize to my fiance for disrespecting her in her house

sethu: i'm sorry for the way i spoke to you and how i let myself in your house not to mention pushing you. i'm really sorry

i just nodded. i didn't have words to say. i just wanted answers that's all. ayanda walked out siphosethu. he came back after some time. he sat next to me. he tried holding my hands. i looked at him squinting my eyes. tears streamed down my face.

me: i can't believe you. you said you were going to cape town because of business but no it's not that case but because of that girl actually your fiance

ayanda: she's not my fiance we were never

engaged. she just said it to make you mad. look i will be honest with you and tell you my reason why i went there. first of all i'm so sorry. i'm really sorry for everything. 6 years ago before i met you i was in love with siphosethu. everything was perfectly fine. nothing was ever wrong between us. we were so in love with each other it was pretty evident. i mean since from high school we have been lovers. so on our varsity years things turned sideways when she cheated on me with my friend. i didn't understand what went wrong and i didn't even want to know. i broke things up with her because i didn't want anything to do with her. months later she came to me at my house pregnant. i asked her what was she doing here. she told me that she's pregnant with my child. i didn't believe her. i mean she cheated on me so the father could have been the person she cheated on with. i told her i don't believe her. i wanted a DNA test as soon as the baby is born.

she agreed to it. so she gave birth when we were both 20. she gave birth to a son. he was good looking. we did the DNA test then we got the result after few days. so the DNA test stated that he was my son. i couldn't believe it. i didn't tell everyone about my child you see. i would go to visit him. i was planning on getting married to her because things were perfectly fine between us because of our son. when i met you things literally changed. i had spent most of my time here because of you. i was in love with you. so a year later i wanted to surprise siphosethu because i tell her each and every time that i'm coming. so i went to her house only to find out that she was still busy with the person she cheated on with me. i became frustrated. i told her that we were over and the only thing that was going to bring us together it's going to be our son. so it had been like that. i always went to see my child. on your graduation day i got a call from her asking to

see me. i told her i'll see. she didn't become specific on why she wanted to see me. so after two days i called her and asked her why she wanted to see me. she told me that our son has passed away from food poisoning the same day she called me when she wanted to see me. i couldn't ask what happened i just broke down. i just couldn't control myself. i loved my son he was my everything just the thought of hearing that he passed just made me emotional. when you went out i immediately took my flight there. i didn't want to waste any second. it was true my son really passed away. ceremonies that needed to be done were done. i stayed a couple of days because i wanted answers which turned into months. before i could get sick i did something horrible that i regret with my whole entire life. i wanted to tell you when i came back what is it that i did but i just couldn't bring myself to do it. i had sex with siphosethu not once not twice not thrice but fifth time leading

her to get pregnant. she told me when i wanted to come back here that she's pregnant so i had to stay for those couple of months until she had a miscarriage on her 3rd month of her being pregnant. i don't know what happened but it did. i never forgot that i had you back here and i used to talk to your mom most of time. another ceremony has been done because she lost our child so i stayed for a couple of days until i told myself it's enough i should come back and i did come back only to find you pregnant which made me guilty of everything. i wasn't honest with you and i'm sorry for that. i'm really sorry for what i did to you. i'm sorry i cheated on you and made her pregnant knowing very well that you're in the picture. i can't justify for what i did but please forgive me for being stupid

me: get out of my house

i said that with tears streaming down my face. he tried to touch me. i slapped him getting away

from him.

ayanda: i'm really sorry baby i know what i did was wrong

me: ohh please you fucking knew it was right the minute you penetrated yourself on her then you're telling me this bullshit really ayanda?

ayanda: i'm sorry baby

me: just leave i don't want to say something i will regret at the end of the day

ayanda: can i at least come every day to see our son?

me: i won't stop you from seeing your son but i want you out of my house. you disrespected me enough to even propose to me knowing very well what you did. we're going to do what you were doing with siphosethu we will be cooparenting

ayanda: baby please

me: i'm not ending things with you i mean we're engaged i just want to be alone and have to think about this thoroughly so. i just can't believe you

ayanda: i know you can call me names but i'm sorry. i know you won't trust me the same way you used to but just so you know i love you

me: just go

he kissed my forehead then he made his way out. tears streamed down my face. i just can't believe this. all along i've been faithful to ayanda and he do me like this. i find it hard to believe it. i love him but what he did i don't know what to do because he eventually made things worse for both of us. i don't know if i'll ever trust him again. i just don't know.

no edits.

THIRTY NINE

i was woken up by the door bell ringing. i cursed as i felt that i have a huge headache and my throat was painful. might have been because i've been crying my eyes out. i just can't seem to believe it again. it's hard having to believe it because all along i thought ayanda was an honest person but i guess i was wrong. i fell asleep on the couch and i was supposed to be sleeping with my baby but i couldn't do it. i just didn't want my baby to sense that i'm not okay. i got off the couch then i dragged my feet to the door. i sighed seeing the girls. i let them inside walking back to the lounge. i cleaned up a little bit. i didn't want the girls to sit on the dirty place. like there were literally used tissues on the floor. i'm talking about lots of them. i got done after few minutes. i went upstairs to check on my baby. he was awake. i went downstairs with him. i took my sit then i wiped my breast. i started breastfeeding him.

melinda: can i see him?

me: you can come sit next to me. as you can
swe i'm breastfeeding him and i don't want him
to cry

melinda: obviously he will

i shook my head smiling. she sat next to me
then looked at my baby.

melinda: he got the looks from both of you and
ayanda

me: yeah that's right

yanda: where's ayanda?

me: don't ask me about him. i don't actually
care where the hell is he. he can go to hell for all
i care

they all looked at me surprised. i just clicked my
tongue. i felt my eyes burning.

me: can you please pass the tissue?

yanda gave it to me. tears streamed down my face i wiped them then i cleaned my nose.

ntando: what happened?

me: it's a lot to take in. it's just a lot ohh God

sipho: you know that you can talk to us about anything

me: i just need to think about it. i also need to think about whether i want to continue being with ayanda anymore after what he did to me. i just need a time all by myself having to process everything because it's a lot to take in

ntombi: what did ayanda do?

me: a lot

they all sighed.

me: please burp him. i want to go take a shower melinda took my baby. i headed upstairs to my room. i took off my clothes then i headed to the en-suite. i took a quick shower then i did the

necessity. i wore my long dress with sleepers then i headed back downstairs to the girls. vuyo was here. well he's not in a relationship but yanda is. she's in a relationship with vuyo's brother vuyani. everything between is exceptionally beautiful. i love what they have together. i sat next to vuyo. i laid my head on his shoulder. he turned to look at me.

vuyo: i know you now tell me what's wrong?

me: i don't want to talk about it

vuyo: you'll tell me when you're ready. i don't like seeing you this way

me: i know

yanda: my man is coming guys should i prepare something for you guys in the meantime?

me: please do i'm hungry i haven't ate

yanda: guys?

melinda: don't ask us obviously we want food

and we're hungry

yanda: okay i'll prepare you guys something to eat

she walked to the kitchen after saying that. someone rang the door bell. ntombi went to attend the door. she came back with ayanda. i sighed as my eyes started burning up.

ayanda: good morning

them: good morning

ayanda: thando?

me: you know what you came here for so please don't call me and irritate me. i don't want to see your presence so make it a point that you upstairs

he sighed taking our son upstairs. i quickly wiped my tears sniffing.

melinda: no no no. something happened between the two of you. what happened?

me: i don't want to talk about it please. i mentioned this earlier

melinda: let's go outside

i sighed getting off the couch. i walked outside with melinda. we sat at the pool side with our legs dipped on the water. she looked at me.

melinda: i'm sorry but i won't be able to let this go just like everyone else. i want to know what's wrong. i hate seeing you this way and it's totally unacceptable for you to be this way. you have a child that you should take care off. you won't be able to take care of him when you're this way so tell me what's wrong. i will listen to you. if you want cry, cry as much as you want. you know that i love you so much. i care about you. i want what's best for you. i don't want you to be miserable because of someone or something that's bothering you okay?

i nodded with tears streaming down my face.

melinda: now tell me what has ayanda done to you because judging for what happened inside he's the reason you're this way. so tell me what's?

i sighed loudly fiddling with my hands.

me: siphosethu who is ayanda's ex girlfriend and ex baby mama was here yesterday

melinda: i don't understand

me: ayanda's ex girlfriend was here yesterday at my house

melinda: what was she doing here?

me: she came to see ayanda. they argued with each other in my presence. so when ayanda left without telling me he was going to his son's funeral not for business purposes. apparently his son was 6 years. he passed away from food poisoning. ceremonies were done between him and the family. before ayanda got sick because of my pregnancy symptoms he... he had slept

with the girl. i would have understood that it was a mistake if he did once but he didn't. he slept with her five times leading her to get pregnant. so he stayed more months because of the pregnancy. after 3 months the girl had a miscarriage obviously on her 3rd month of being pregnant. the ceremony was done also because she lost the child. so ayanda decided to stay few days before coming back. i just don't understand what is it that i did wrong for him to do me like this. not even once did i even think about cheating on ayanda but he cheated on me and on top of that he made me pregnant. he comes back then act as if everything is perfectly fine and amazing then on top of that he proposes to me. i don't know but i don't think i want to be with him after what he did to me. i don't know if i never asked him was he going to tell me but i thought about it clearly. i don't want to get married anymore. i don't. i just want to live my life the normal way. if i agree on

marrying him i would be betraying myself not to mention destroying myself because i know when time permits i would be thinking about that most of the time and i don't want that. if ayanda really loved me so much he wouldn't have cheated on me not to mention making that girl pregnant while in my picture. i don't like being made a fool and ntombi's brother knows that. i won't settle for anything less and compromise in making something that's already broken back it's rightful way. i'm not a fool. even if i end things with him i won't stop him from seeing his son because he's the father. i won't snatch that opportunity away from him. ayanda sure surprised me. i never thought he was capable of hurting me while claiming that he loves me so much. i won't lie to myself or you but i do love ayanda so much. just that he messed things up. you know that when i was at the hospital i was already thinking about our marriage but now that isn't going to happen

anytime soon. you know all along i thought he was the one for me because MY HEART CHOSE HIM but clearly i was wrong. this is totally fucked up. i hate ayanda for this

melinda: i don't mean to be rude or anything like that but ayanda is a dick for what he did to you

me: melinda

melinda: i'm sorry but i had to say it. why the hell would ayanda do that to you? you know that if my husband which is your brother when he finds out he's going to kill him?

me: he told him several times

melinda: and he didn't take it serious because if he did, he wouldn't have cheated on you. look mna the only thing i can tell you is that you need to get your own shit together even if it takes week before having to make any rational decisions. would i get married to someone who cheated on me? no i wouldn't because from the

beginning i told that person that i want honesty, love, reassuring, loyalty and trust. if you failed to do one of that then things won't be the same and i can assure you that. you can't claim that you love someone then cheat on them. that's absurdity. be with me because you know what you want and you know what you're going to bring in the relationship. i don't want to make decisions for you but please think about this thoroughly so. if you don't want to get married to ayanda anymore then don't marry him. go straight to him and tell him that you can't do this anymore. i mean you messed things up so what did you expect. make it a point that you give him the ring. you still need to heal yourself from this ordeal. i don't know how long it's going to take you to move past what ayanda did to you but when you do trust me you will be amazed. you will find someone else who's going to love you the same way you loved ayanda. i'm not saying forget about him

because obviously you will still think about him most of the time. you're beautiful and you're still young. you will find someone better don't settle for anything less just as you said. settle for something that's going to make you happy. look thando i want what's best for you mna. i don't want you regretting things later and saying to yourself why did i settle with him knowing very well what he did to me. please do what your heart wants okay?

i nodded with tears streaming down my face. melinda wiped my tears looking at me.

melinda: i love you don't ever doubt that
me: i love you too

we shared a tight hug.

melinda: are you going to tell anyone?

me: not now i'm not ready. i just need some time. i don't want to fake things

melinda: it's fine baby. if i didn't call you up here
were you going to talk to me and tell me what
ayanda did to you?

me: actually no. i just didn't want to talk about it
but no here you are. you actually forced me
she chuckled. i smiled looking at her.

melinda: i'm just happy you talked to me about
this. since you're not ready to tell anyone don't
make it obvious that you hate your fiance
i sighed looking at her.

me: i'll try my best. i just can't stand him
honestly speaking

melinda: count me in now

me: wow

we both laughed.

me: the last time i checked yanda was making
food for all of us so can we please get back
inside to eat. i'm precisely sure vuyani is already

here

melinda: let's go and please think about it

i nodded smiling. we headed back inside the house. we found everyone at the lounge having food. i sat next to vuyo. he handed me my food. i thanked him already indulging in it.

vuyani: you're good mommy?

me: yes i'm good. are you?

vuyani: never been better

he said that looking at yanda smiling. i smiled looking at them as they gave each other a peck. ayanda came downstairs with our baby. he gave me the baby. i sighed taking him already breastfeeding him.

ayanda: i have somewhere to be

yanda: really?

ayanda: yes but i'll be back

yanda: if you say so

ayanda: i'm sorry

he said that whispering giving me a forehead kiss. i sighed as he walked out. things are going to be harder than anticipated. i'm already feeling the heat.

no edits.

FORTY

FIVE MONTHS LATER...

i was woken up by my baby slapping me with his tiny hands. i groaned loudly sitting up straight. my baby looked at me smiling. i made him sit on top of me.

me: ohh God you're so heavy. you're getting fatter everyday wow

my baby just giggled slapping my cheeks.

me: okay we have to get you ready so you can go to see your father

i got off the bed then i put my son on the floor. i made the bed then i took livu on the floor. i stripped him naked then i washed him. he was so happy it's unlike him to be this excited and it makes me extremely happy to see him this way. i got him off the bathtub then i dry him up. i made him lay on my bed while i quickly ran to his room to get him the clothes he's going to wear for a day. i ran back to my room and i found him seated on the chewing the pouch of my phone. i applied vaseline on his entire body then i made him wear his clothes. i gave him his toys then i took off my nightdress. i headed to the en-suite then i quickly took a shower. i did the necessity then i wore my long white dress that tightened me with my white stilettos. i looked extremely beautiful. i love my new body to be exact. like i'm attractive now all thanks to

my baby boy. i tied my weave into a bun then i wore my necklace that my significant other has bought for me. i took my bag with my other belongings then i carried my son. we headed downstairs. i gave him bottle i wasn't going to feed him because i'm already late for work. i took my son's bag with his other things then i put them on the car. i also put him nicely on his sit. i made sure he was safe and secured. i got on the car then i drove off to ayanda's house with music playing. i hit the steering wheel as the traffic stopped us. i hope i'm not going to get fired because i really hate this. my phone rang it was my boss. i sighed answering the phone knowing very well he's going to shout at me.

me: sir

boss: where are you?

me: i'm stuck in traffic sir

boss: you know that i need my staff right?

me: i know sir but please give me 30 minutes i will be there i swear

boss: i'm giving you 20 minutes

me: shit... uhmm okay

he disconnected the phone after saying that. the cars started moving. i sighed in relief driving quickly to ayanda's house. i got there after some time. i took my baby and his belongings then i made my way to the house. i didn't even ring the doorbell wasting enough time. i found yanda cuddled with vuyani on the sofa. i made my son sit on top of yanda.

yanda: really? ohh God

me: i'm sorry just that i'm really late

vuyani: wow

me: what?

vuyani: you look beautiful

me: ohh thank you so much. ayanda knows what has to be done see you guys later. i love you so much baby

i gave him a peck. he giggled. i saw ayanda walking down the stairs. i waved at him running to the car. i drove straight to work in a hurry. i got there after some time. i took my belongings then i walked to the building. i made my way to the elevator. it took me straight to our floor. i greeted the receptionist running to my boss's office. i knocked and i heard him say come in. i made way inside.

me: i'm so sorry for being late

boss: just get out of my sight and get me my damn coffee

i rolled my eyes making my out to the cafeteria. i waited for the water to boil. i already had put one teaspoon of coffee in the cup, three teaspoons of sugar and two teaspoons of

cremora. he loves the way i do his coffee. he never told me but i know he does. i poured the hot water in the cup then i stirred everything then i headed back to the office. i didn't even knock i just let myself in the office. he was busy on his laptop. i put the coffee next to him then i made my way to my office. i sighed in relief as i sat down. i started working on what i was told to do without making seemingly mistakes. i sighed loudly as ntombenhle and sibonelo came in my office. they smiled looking at me.

sibonelo: ayy klk suzenza ngathi you're not happy to see us. i mean you missed us and we also missed you mommy

- don't act like

i chuckled looking at sibonelo.

me: you know what is going to happen if thasamnqa finds you here

ntombenhle: just because you're his personal

assistant that doesn't mean you should call him by his name. you're lucky he didn't hear you me: i don't care about him

sibonelo: klk chommie phakama sikbone ngoba lento endiybonayo andfuni noythetha

- stand up so we can see you because what i'm seeing i don't want to talk about it

i got off my sit then i did my twirl. they looked at me astonished.

sibonelo: yabona klk if bendi bisexual ngabe ndakuzeka ngoku kodwa uyazi nawe ndizthandela umthondo nothing else. i see that your child made you extra hot. you're so beautiful chommie. i don't want to lie. who knows you might a find a partner

- you see klk if i was bisexual i would have had sex with you now but you know that i love dick nothing else

me: i don't want a partner. i'm perfectly fine with my baby alone

ntombenhle: yaxoka nje qha wena

- you're lying

i rolled my eyes looking at her.

ntombenhle: you're beautiful though

me: thank you guys but you should get going because he comes here and i don't want him in mg case

sibonelo: that's way of him showing his love kuwe. he loves you just that he won't say it

me: who's going to love someone who has a son who's 4 months not to mention the fact she was engaged? no one is going to love that person soze so please guys let's no do this now okay?

sibonile: i'm giving you five days and if nje something strange somehow hasn't happen

between you and the boss i'll give you R10 000
but if he acts strange, hugs you randomly so,
gives you a peck everywhere or do something
else nje you will take me out on a vacation

me: you're crazy

sibonile: just five days nje chommie

me: okay then

sibonile: do you need me to buy you anything at
lunch time?

me: i don't know if i'll have time for lunch i have
a lot of work to do

sibonile: i will bring you ham sandwich with
coke is that okay?

me: yes it is

they walked away after saying that. i continued
doing my work. it was very tiring and long. it
was frustrating me. when i finished typing
everything up. i checked mistakes then i sent it

over. i laid my head on the table. i wanted to rest my eyes a little bit. i was so tired. i mean i overworked myself.

.....

i was woken up by my table being banged hard. i quickly raised my head. i rubbed my eyes getting off my sit. i stretched my body a little bit then i looked over and i saw my boss. i composed myself then i looked at him.

boss: you're sleeping in working hours?

me: no i wasn't. i'm sorry

boss: i don't give a damn. did you get everything done?

me: yes and i sent them over

boss: did you eat?

me: huh?

boss: did you have lunch?

me: no sir i didn't

boss: come

me: what?

boss: i said come. i don't like repeating myself

me: just that i'm surprised you care about me

i said that mumbling. i took my phone then i followed him to his office. he gave me a box of pizza. i took it then i started indulging in it.

boss: how's your baby doing?

me: did you really just ask me that?

boss: yes is there a problem in that?

me: just that you don't talk to me. you never asked me about my personal life. you're always in your mood busy shouting at me like i did something wrong to you. honestly speaking it's surprising having for you to ask me about my baby but then my baby is doing perfectly fine. he has grown i just love that little baby of mine

he chuckled looking at me.

boss: how about your fiance?

me: i never told anyone that i got engaged

boss: i have my ways

me: very funny

he chuckled.

me: my ex fiance is doing absolutely fine

boss: ex fiance? what happened?

me: i don't remember and i don't want to remember it. i just don't get it why i have to answer you that. we're not friends nor loves so i don't understand

boss: i'm sorry for being a caring boss

me: i'm so sorry

boss: no it's fine. when you're done go home to your son

me: thank you

boss: my pleasure

i continued eating my pizza busy on my phone. i was talking to siphokazi actually sinothando. she got married with thabo. their wedding was so beautiful and i loved being there. they didn't waste time they got married again few weeks ago now they're on their honeymoon. ntombi and scelo got married traditional. ntombi is now ayakha. everything the past few months has been nothing but the best. i did what was good for me. i gave ayanda his ring back and told him that i wasn't able to continue any further with him. he understood and that made me extremely happy because i was going to be alone. i have been single for months. i haven't been looking for a partner. i mean i have two things to focus on which is my baby and my job that's all. i smiled as sinothando sent me a picture with thabo on the beach they looked beautiful. i got done eating my entire pizza. i

stood up then cleaned up the table. i looked at my boss. he looked at me.

boss: you can go i'll see you tomorrow

i nodded walking out. i made my way to the office. i packed up my belongings then i made my way to the car and i didn't see both sibonelo and ntombenhle. i drove off to ayanda's house. my phone rang it was sibonelo. i answered the phone knowing very well that's i'm going to be shouted at.

sibonelo: ungumqundu yandiva?

i chuckled.

me: i'm sorry guys

sibonelo: where are you?

me: i'm going to fetch my baby

sibonelo: why are you out early?

me: i don't know ask thasamqanda

sibonile: very funny

we both laughed.

sibonile: this is it

me: no thasamqanda is my boss and it's going to be that until i say so

sibonile: you're supposed to get out of here at 20h00

me: i have a child you seem to forget

sibonile: there are other workers who have kids but they get out at 20h00 so please don't use that on me

me: say what you want to say

sibonile: should i eat your ham?

me: yes i already ate few minutes

sibonile: you didn't bring lunch nor money so where did you get something to eat

me: thasamqanda

sibonile: he never did that to anyone. heee
ndyakvuma ntomboo

i laughed. i pulled over at ayanda's house. i
made my way inside.

me: leave thasamqanda alone please

sibonile: five days i say

me: i know. we'll talk okay?

sibonile: bye baby

me: bye my love

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i
threw myself in the couch. everyone looked at
me.

yanda: you came out early

me: as you can see

i yawned covering myself with a fleece.

me: i'm sleeping here and good day guys i'm
really tired

ayanda: you ate?

i nodded walking upstairs. i went to the guestroom. i took off my dress then i wore the oversized t-shirt i found. i laid in the bed then dozzed off.

no edits.

FORTY ONE

i was woken up by my phone ringing. i took the phone groaning loudly. i answered the without checking the caller ID. i was lazy to open my eyes.

me: it better be important now tell me why are you calling me early in the morning i'm so tired for goodness

voice: is that how you speak your boss?

me: ohh God... shit

i said that sitting up straight. i checked the

caller ID and indeed it was my boss. i yawned loudly before getting back to my phone.

me: ohh God i'm so sorry just that i was lazy to check the caller ID not to mention that i was sleeping i thought it was sibonelo and ntombenhle

thasamnqa: it's understandable

me: what?

thasamnqa: i said it's understandable. you love it when i repeat myself and it's irritating

me: i heard you the first time just that i wanted to confirm if whether you said what you said and to my surprise you did which is very surprising thasamnqa

thasamnqa: did you just call me by name?

me: it came out by mistake ohh God
he chuckled.

thasamnqa: it's fine

me: no it's fine you're going go fire me and i shouldn't have called you by your name. it wasn't my place to do so. you're my boss nothing more. it would have been understandable that we were friends you see but no we ain't. you're my boss and i'm just your personal assistant nothing more. i'm so sorry for calling you by your name please don't fire me

thasamnqa: can you please stop it
i chuckled.

me: i'm sorry

thasamnqa: and i said it's fine why do you have to complicate things though

me: just that i know you

thasamnqa: ohh really you do?

me: yes i do

he chuckled.

thasamnqa: if you say so

me: what do you want?

thasamnqa: don't come to work today since you had everything under control yesterday so you can spend time with your family and obviously your son

me: are you okay?

thasamnqa: i'm absolutely doing okay thando just do as i say

me: yes boss and thank you so much

thasamnqa: it's my pleasure what can i say more

i shook my head smiling. ayanda got in my room carrying the crying livu.

me: what have you done with my baby? baby are you okay?

i took him then i started breastfeeding him.

ayanda: do you need anything?

i shrugged my shoulders. he walked out.

thasamnqa: we'll talk later on

me: okay bye

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i looked at my baby. he held my hand. i smiled busy with my phone. ayanda got inside with my breakfast. he put the tray on the counter then sat on the bed. he held livu's tiny hand then looked at me.

ayanda: how are you?

me: i'm doing good thank you. how are you doing?

ayanda: i'm doing good. i have to say yesterday you looked beautiful

i shook my head smiling.

me: thank you i guess

he chuckled.

ayanda: i need a favor

me: what is it?

ayanda: mom and dad are coming. they want to see our son so i want you to spend a couple of days here. immediately when they leave you may go back to your house. just that i don't want you to be busy driving here

me: no it's fine i don't mind

ayanda: are you serious?

me: yes just that i need to get my clothes that's all

ayanda: i can go fetch them for you

me: okay and don't mess things up please

ayanda: would i do that though?

me: you did three months when we argued because of your side chick

ayanda: it wasn't me

me: you're the only person who has access in my house so please don't try to point it at someone else

ayanda: okay you got me

me: i know and i mean don't mess things up

ayanda: i won't. you're not going to work today?

me: no my boss said i shouldn't come. he said i should spend time with my family and my baby obviously

ayanda chuckled. i shook my head smiling .

ayanda: let me get going i'll see you when i come back

me: okay

he kissed my forehead then headed out. i made my baby burp then i put him on the floor. i made the bed then i headed to the en-suite with him. i took off his clothes. i also took off my

nightdress then we got in the bathtub. i sang a couple of songs while we were busy playing in the water. i gave my baby a peck then we got out of the bathtub. i wrapped a towel around my body then i got my baby ready before me. he looked handsome. i took pictures of him then i posted them. i applied lotion on my body then i wore an oversized t-shirt with a short tight and sleepers. i wasn't going to go somewhere. i sat next to my baby then i became busy on my phone as he played with his toys. a video call came through. it was sibonelo. i shook my head answering the call.

sibonile: you're cosy while we're working

i laughed. they both clicked their tongue annoyed.

me: i'm sorry for being a mother

ntombenhle: ohh please drop that. how come you're not at work?

me: thasamnqa called me and told me not to come. he said i should spend time with my family and obviously my baby boy

ntombenhle: he looks so focused

me: ohh please he's just playing with his toys

sibonelo: while you're being cosy there thasamnqa is making us work so hard. i don't know. i feel like he's punishing us for what we did years ago. i just don't understand it was years ago but i won't say anything. i don't want to lose my job. i love being here and that's the honest truth

i shook my head smiling.

sibonelo: how many days are you going to be home?

me: i don't know but tomorrow i'm coming to work

sibonelo: please do come and here comes

trouble bye baby

me: bye lovers

ntombenhle: kiss the boy for me

me: i'll do that bye

them: bye

they disconnected the phone after saying that. i gave my baby a peck. he giggled. i shook my head smiling. i got off the bed then i carried my baby. i headed downstairs with him. ayanda got inside carrying my belongings. he headed upstairs to my room. i took a bucket of chocolate ice cream then i headed to the lounge. it seems like i'll be alone with ayanda and my baby. i made livu sit next to me with his toys. i fed him a little bit of ice cream. ayanda looked at me squinting as livu screamed. i laughed. he clicked his tongue taking livu away from me.

me: yhoo uxolo

- i'm sorry

ayanda: kumnandi yahleka

- it's nice you're laughing

me: he eats ice cream just that ngoku he's being forward because you're here

ayanda: he's four months thando

me: ndyazi ayanda

- i know

ayanda: ndizak' kaba ngelinye imini if you continue doing this

- i'll kick you some day

me: yhoo okay he won't have ice cream anymore

ayanda: good

me: how's your ex baby mama siphosethu?

ayanda: andazi

- i don't know

me: i saw you with her the couple of few days

ayanda: ibiyi mistake yhoo

- it was a mistake

i laughed.

me: you know i'm not a fool. it wasn't a mistake
you wanted it to happen

he rolled his eyes. i chuckled eating my ice
cream.

me: how are you finding yanda being here most
of time?

ayanda: she's my sister what can i say. just that
i don't understand why she's always bringing
vuyani here. trust me i will kick them out if i see
them again trying to make out because these
two are testing me and i hate it

i laughed. ayanda just clicked his tongue.

me: buy her a house

ayanda: don't tell me that. yanda has money on her account just that she doesn't want to spend it. yanda has a good paying job so don't tell me about buying her a house. i can only buy her a car then that's that

me: at least that's better than nothing

ayanda: when she comes back i'm kicking her out

me: you seem to forget that your parents are coming so you won't kick her

ayanda: she has to leave

me: she will if you talk to her nicely

ayanda: i will see about me talking nicely to her
i shook my head.

ayanda: found any boyfriend?

me: i won't discuss that with you

ayanda: but we're friends

me: i don't care

ayanda: ohh please tell not unless you still love me

i looked at him squinting my eyes. he just looked at me smirking. i shook my head chuckling.

me: i won't lie about that. i still do love you ayanda but you messed things up

ayanda: can't i fix them?

me: can you repair a broken glass?

he didn't say anything.

me: exactly you can't fix anything. you know i was looking forward on taking your surname when i gave birth to my baby. i was trust me but after talking with melinda i told myself i should make up my mind and i did. i chose what's good for me. not that i was trying to hurt your

feelings no it ain't that way. i spent nights and days crying because of what you did to me. it just came as a surprise like i never thought you would do something like that to me. you could have stopped things from going further but you didn't. you just went on with it. i appreciate that you became honest with me but there are just some things that can't be fixed. even if i give you a second chance do you still believe that i will love you the same way i did before? no i won't because i won't even trust you a little bit. i will always have insecurities and i don't want that. i really don't trust me

ayanda sat next to me. i sighed looking at my hands trying to fight my tears from not coming out. ayanda held my face and made me look at him. he got closer to me. he planted his lips on mine. tears streamed down my face. i closed my eyes having flashbacks of all the memories we both shared together. we shared a

passionate kiss with him being touchy. i broke the kiss as ayanda was squeezing my boobs. our foreheads touched. he wiped my tears then gave me a peck.

me: i'm sorry but we can't do this. i'm really sorry

ayanda: please

me: ayanda no i can't

ayanda: please thando

me: no i can't bring myself to do it. i'm very sorry

ayanda: i love you thando

me: i know you do and so do i but i can't do it

he sighed looking at me. i just headed to the kitchen. i poured myself a glass of non-alcoholic wine. i wanted something strong but i remembered that i have a baby i'm breastfeeding. ayanda came at the kitchen. i

sighed sitting on the kitchen counter. ayanda got close to me. he laid his head on my thighs. i careless his hair as he squeezed my thighs. he pulled my dress up. i looked at him disapproving but he just attacked me with his lips. we shared a passionate kiss with him rubbing my clit on the pantie. i moaned softly in his lips. he shifted my pantie on the side then he inserted his finger. i moaned loudly arching my back. he went deeper kissing my neck. he took out his finger then licked it. he inserted two fingers i moaned loudly holding him tightly. he increased his pace. we shared a passionate kiss. he went on his knees then knelt in front of me. i felt his wet tongue on my clit moving left to the right fast. i held ayanda's hair moaning softly. he sucked me busy finger fucking me fast. i felt my orgams building up. ayanda increased his pace. i cummed on his face in no time. he licked me clean then gave me a peck. i quickly got off the counter. i took a mop then

quickly cleaned up while ayanda cleaned the kitchen counter. i don't know what the hell is wrong with me. why did i let him touch me? he shouldn't touched me. i mean we're no longer together for a reason. this won't happen again. i headed back to the lounge and my baby was laying on the sofa speaking to himself. i gave him a peck. he giggled. i smiled taking him. i breastfed him just in case.

ayanda: i'm sorry

me: it's fine but don't ever touch me again. we're not together for you to touch me and i hope this is the first and the last time

ayanda: that's why i apologized

me: okay just don't do it again

ayanda: i won't trust me

i sighed looking at my baby. he held my hand and blinked two times. i did the same thing he giggled biting my nipple. i shook my head

smiling.

no edits.

FORTY TWO

i woke up sweating and feeling hot. i noticed that i wasn't in my room but somewhere i've never been before. i got off the bed and i was wearing a white dress. i didn't understand what was wrong. why am i wearing a white wedding dress not to mention me being in an unknown place? i looked at myself in the mirror and everything was set on me. someone barged in the room. it looked like thasamnqa's mother because she wasn't that old and they both looked alike. she looked at me smiling. i didn't know how to react. she helped me wear my heels then she pulled me out of the room. i followed her with curiosity. the house was busy everyone was moving around busy preparing

for what i don't know of. we got outside she pulled me into a hut. we got inside and it was dark not to mention too hot. i started coughing hard as the smoke got in my nostril and noise. the traditional healer spoke something i didn't hear. he then poured me with water. the water was from the river. he called out for me and i could hear him.

healer: kufanele ukhethe ntombazane

- you have to choose girl

he was speaking zulu. i could hear him.

me: i don't understand. why ndilapha?

- am i here

healer: kufanele ukhethe umuntu ozomshada namhlanje angeke wenze okubili ngane yami

- you have to choose a person you're going to get married to today you can't do both my child

me: why do i have to choose? aren't i suppose

to get married to thamsanqa?

healer: kufanele kodwa kukhona osamthanda
futhi abaphansi bakubo abafuni ukuba ushade
ngapha ungeka khethi ukuba uzoshada bani.
kumele uyekele oyedwa ngane yami

- you should but there's someone you love and
the ancestors from that boy's home don't want
you to get married here if you haven't chosen
who are you going to get married to. you have
to let go of the one person my child

me: thetha ngo ayanda?

- are you talking about ayanda

healer: yebo ngane yami

- yes my child

me: ndohlukene naye njena

- i broke up with him though

healer: nguwena wena owaziyo ukuba
kwenzakalani. kufanele ukhethe isikhathi

singeka hambi ngoba kwafika isikhathi izinto
zizoba zimbi kukhona oyedwa ozoshona
akushiye emhlabeni

- you're the only one who knows what's happening. you have to choose before the time is over because if the time arrives things will be bad there's one of the man who will pass away and leave you in this world

me: why do i have to choose?

he didn't say anything. i tried speaking but i couldn't hear myself. i heard someone calling my name from the distance. i tried moving but i couldn't i saw ayanda and thasamnqa together. they both looked at me smiling. i screamed as they got hit by a truck. i opened my eyes and i saw ayanda sitting next to me holding me. tears streamed down my face as i hugged him tightly.

ayanda: it was a dream

me: it looked so real

ayanda: don't worry everything will be fine

me: i just don't wanna...

ayanda: shhh it's fine. you don't have to say anything

i wiped my tears then i looked at my phone. i quickly got off the bed still traumitized. i was late for work. i took off my night dress then i took a quick shower. i did the necessity then i wore my black tight dress that was a little short not that short though with black stilettos. i let loose my weave then i took my belongings downstairs. ayanda was feeding livu. i gave him a peck then i took an apple for myself. i opened the door carrying my belongings ayanda's parents stood at the door.

me: you sure guys came at the wrong time. i'm already late i'll see you both when i come back and i love you guys

they chuckled letting me out of the house. i got

in my car then drove off to work. music was playing just to distract myself. i got at work after some time. i took my belongings then quickly ran to the building. i got there then headed to the elevator. i waited for few minutes for the elevator to open. i quickly ran to my office then put my belongings there. i went to the cafeteria. i made coffee for thasamnqa then i took it straight to him. i knocked at his door and he answered. i made my way in. he was busy on his laptop as usual. he looked at me as i put the coffee next to him. he sighed looking at me and i knew he was going to say something.

me: i'm so sorry for being late. i overslept i didn't see the time. actually i forgot to set the alarm yesterday before i went to bed. please don't fire me

thasamnqa: i was actually going to ask what are you doing here?

me: what do you mean what i'm doing here? i
came to work

thasamnqa: you weren't supposed to come in. if
i wanted you to come i would have called you

me: well i'm here you could have told me
yesterday when we talked

thasamnqa: i know

me: what can i do for you sir?

he chuckled.

thasamnqa: i don't know why you're here
because i have everything under control. thank
you for the coffee by the way

me: it's my pleasure. where are they?

thasamnqa: you know their hide out

me: that means you also know

thasamnqa: i know what's happening in my
building

me: ohh really?

he nodded.

me: tell me something i don't know of

thasamnqa: everyone is always talking about
me

me: everyone does and they won't stop

thasamnqa: i know what has been said to you
about me

me: ohh really?

thasamnqa: yes thando

me: what is it? maybe i know it but please tell
me so i can hear it from you

he looked me smirking. i rolled my eyes smiling.
he got up from his sit and got close to me. his
cologne hit my nostril. i closed my eyes. i felt
him breathing on my neck to my ear.

thasamnqa: that i want you

he said that whispering. i bit my lower lip as his hand walked on my waist. he made me look at him. my legs suddenly felt weak.

me: do you want me?

i asked not believing myself that i really asked him that question. he looked at me smirking.

thasamnqa: does this answer your question?

he touched my face then his lips landed on mine. he bit my lower lip as he noticed that i froze. we shared a passionate kiss as he made me sit on the table. i wrapped my hands around his neck bringing him more closer to me. i don't know but i kind of liked what was happening but at the same time it felt wrong. he made me lay on the table as he kissed my thigh. i wanted to scream but i couldn't do so. i closed my eyes then i sat up straight as the door got opened then closed again. that person screamed running around the office. i shook my head

smiling. i got off the table then i fixed myself.
thasamnqa: that was ntombenhle by the way.
control her please

me: yes sir

he chuckled. i got out of the office and indeed it was her. she was busy running around the offices. she looked at me in disbelief then went back from screaming. i shook my head trying to get her. i caught her. we both fell down. i got on top of her.

ntombenhle: you... you kissed hi...

i didn't let her finish. i gave a kiss. she pushed me. i laughed getting off her. i saw thasamnqa. he shook his head smiling looking at me. i just shrugged my shoulders.

thasamnqa: are you okay ntombi?

ntombenhle: ntombenhle not ntombi ngand' nyeli

we all looked at her. she gasped in air.

ntombenhle: oh my God i'm going to get fired.
sir i...

thasamnqa: it's fine ntombenhle

ntombenhle: what?

me: he said it's fine

ntombenhle: why? ohh God

we all laughed looking at her.

thasamnqa: come to my office both of you

ntombenhle: what did i do now?

me: really?

she hit her forehead. i shook my head following
thasamnqa to his office. we got there. we took
our sit.

thasamnqa: you know that kukho umnyango for
a reason?

- there's a door

ntombenhle: ibiyi mistake uxolo mphathi wami
- it was a mistake i'm sorry my boss
he chuckled.

thasamnqa: i need a favor
me: what is it?

thasamnqa: not from you but her. look i don't
want to hear from anyone i mean anyone that
obviously what you saw that i kissed her and i
was going to fuck her if that's what you think
i looked at him raising my eyebrow. he chuckled.

thasamnqa: i'm kidding. look i don't want you to
tell anyone about this even sibonelo

ntombenhle: i will tell him because he's my
friend

thasamnqa: not unless you wanna face
consequences

ntombenhle: it's better that way

she said that mumbling. i chuckled.

thasamnqa: i'm serious ntombi

ntombenhle: ntombenhle tuu

he chuckled.

thasamnqa: if you will be able to keep quiet about this for 3 months i'll give you double the money you earn once though

ntombenhle: if that's the case then i'll keep quiet. who the hell will say no to money? not me
i shook my head.

thasamnqa: you can leave

ntombenhle: just like that?

me: just go before you make him mad

ntombenhle: jeez okay

she walked out of the office. i stood up.

me: can i also take my leave?

thasamnqa: i hope you got your answer

me: now i have to take sibonelo and ntombenhle on a vacation because of what you did. you know that i was supposed to be getting R10 000 thank you so much

he chuckled.

thasamnqa: i'm sorry

me: it's fine

my phone rang. it was my mom. i sighed answering the phone.

me: what's wrong?

mom: you didn't tell me that ayanda's parents are here

me: i was going to tell you but i saw them when i was already coming to work late. i'm sorry

mom: did you tell them we ain't here?

me: obviously no

mom: i'll speak with them don't worry

me: okay

mom: how's my grandson doing?

me: he's doing amazing and he's getting fatter everyday

mom: you feed him a lot what did you expect
i chuckled smiling.

me: i already miss him already

mom: you'll be home in no time

me: tell me about it

mom: we'll talk baby i have to go

me: okay mom i love you

mom: i love you more

me: and tell daddy please

mom: i will baby

me: okay bye

i disconnected the phone after saying that smiling widely. i love my mom in all honesty. she has been there for me ever since obviously i decided to talk to them. i really appreciate her. i was brought back by thasamnqa sniffing my neck. i looked at him squinting my eyes. he chuckled kissing my hand.

me: why?

thasamnqa: i just do

me: you know that i still love my ex right?

thasamnqa: i know but that doesn't mean you should let this opportunity go to waste i mean you also want this don't you?

i bit my lower lip looking at him.

me: i do just that i have insecurities

thasamnqa: everyone does. look i'm giving you some time to think about this then you're gonna tell me what's happening. i won't rush you

i smiled looking at him. he was very close to me by the way.

me: thank you i guess

thasamnqa: my pleasure. you may go since you miss your baby

me: you have no idea thank you so much

thasamnqa: my pleasure again

i chuckled. he gave me a peck.

thasamnqa: i'll see you in few days

i nodded. i walked out of the office. i got to mine. i sat on my chair smiling. ntombenhle barged in my office. she locked the door behind her.

ntombenhle: is it official? are you both together? were you guys really going to have sex? i mean he was already kissing your thigh. is he a good kisser? ohh God tell me thando

i giggled looking at her.

me: he's a good kisser i give it to him. he makes me feel some type of way. i don't know but it's all new to me. we're not dating as yet but he's expecting an answer from me so i will decide on us being together or not. we weren't going to have sex no way talking about it something happened between me and ayanda

ntombenhle: what happened?

me: you don't want to hear about your boss now?

ntombenhle: you mean my favourite boss? ohh please he can wait

me: wow don't let sibonelo hear you say that she laughed. i shook my head smiling.

ntombenhle: thetha klk i have to go back to work

- talk

i sighed before telling her what happened. she looked at me in disbelief. i just shrugged my

shoulders packing up my belongings. she clapped her hands then looked back at me again. i shook my head smiling.

me: i know right? unbelievable

ntombenhle: what are you going to do?

me: i don't know. i actually don't

ntombenhle: you still love him?

me: i won't stop. i really love him just that he hurt me so bad

ntombenhle: you know it's okay to make yourself happy right?

me: i know

ntombenhle: do what's best for you. if things won't work out just let them be

i sighed.

me: let me leave and go see my baby

ntombenhle: you should come with him once

me: i will don't worry

ntombenhle: be safe

me: thank you baby

she smiled. we walked out of the office. i locked my office then i headed out. i got in my car then drove off to ayanda's house. i hit the brakes as i was closer on being hit by a truck passing by. tears streamed down my face. i was going to die. what's wrong? why is this happening to me? it never happened but now it is frustrating me. i heard a voice calling out for my name. i looked at the backseat and i was alone in the car. the calling didn't stop. i hit the steering wheel wanting the voice to stop speaking. i quickly drove to ayanda's house. i got there after some time. i ran inside to my room. i looked at myself in the mirror and i was bleeding a lot. ayanda's mother got in the en-suite. i felt dizzy then i hit the floor with my eyes blurry. it all went black after some time.

no edits.

FORTY THREE

AYANDA MANZINI

few days ago a drastic accident happened we don't know why it happened but my mom is still traumitized about what happened to thando. i mean she had to witness it all. when my mom called out for me. i was surprised to see thando bleeding and having seizure. in my years of knowing thando she never suffered from anything but all of a sudden she does. it suprised me. we even took her to the doctor but they found nothing wrong with her. we couldn't understand why because it was precisely evident how the situation was. i had called out for thando's parents and told them what happened to her. they flew in yesterday. thando's mother is not okay at all. she has been

crying ever since. i mean thando hasn't woken up and another thing our son needs his mother. he can't rely on those powder milk he needs his mother's milk. i had to call out everyone and i'm glad they came. melinda and siphokazi have been helping breastfeeding the little one. while changing livu's diaper a knock came on the door. someone went to answer it. i changed my son then i headed downstairs with him. a guy that i don't know was at my house. he was wearing a suit. it looked like he came from work. i put my son on the floor then looked at the guy.

him: hey

me: hey what can i do for you?

him: you're ayanda manzini?

me: yes i am and you are?

him: i'm thasamnqa simelani. i'm thando's boss. look i've been trying to call her but i can't seem to get through her. have you seen her?

me: something happened to her few days ago especially when she came back from your office or wherever

thasamnqa: what happened to her?

me: my mom found her bleeding from her nostrils and ears. she was loosing a lot of blood and she had a seizure

thasamnqa: but she didn't show any signs of sickness

me: we were all surprised

thasamnqa: can i see her?

me: she's still not awake

thasamnqa: what? how?

me: we don't know what's wrong with her. even the doctor couldn't find anything wrong with her

thasamnqa: it might be connected with something

me: like what?

thasamnqa: when you proposed to thando did it rain?

me: yes why?

thasamnqa: that's why. uhmm can i see her?

me: why? what's wrong?

thasamnqa: can you just show me where she is
thabo's mom appeared.

thabo's mom: show him

me: why?

thabo's mom: i don't want to swear at you but
he needs to see her that's the only way you will
get to see thando. i don't know why you came
here late because you had signs that someone
you love is in a battle between having to choose

thasamnqa: i wasn't unsure on what was
happening

thabo's mom: the only thing i can tell you is that she won't wake up until she has chosen someone

thasamnqa: i know. can i see her?

me: look out for him

thabo's mom: okay

we headed upstairs to where thando is at. we got inside and thando was still in the position she always has been on the past few days. thasamnqa sat on the chair then looked at thando. footsteps approached outside the room. everyone got in the room. they all looked at thasamnqa. he took off his blazer then held thando's hand. thando started moving. she screamed loudly with her eyes closed and her upper body up.

thando's mom: who are you? what have you done to my daughter?

thabo's mom: he didn't do anything

thando's mom: my daughter is in pain

thabo's mom: she's not in pain. your daughter knows what's wrong

thando's mom: what do you mean?

thabo's mom: she put herself in this condition because she doesn't want to listen. if only she listened things wouldn't have been this way trust me. i know what i'm saying

thando's mom: please tell me what's wrong with her?

thabo's mom: she will tell you herself when she has chosen the one

me: what do you mean chosen the one? you mean that she has to choose?

she nodded.

me: who does she have to choose from?

thabo's mom: i don't have a say in that. you will see don't worry just that they're not making

things easier for her
me: if she doesn't choose what's going to
happen?

thabo's mom: someone is going to die and she
doesn't want anyone to die

i sighed looking over at thando. i just hope she's
going to be better. i hate seeing her this way.

THANDOLWETHU MTANA

i was back at the place i was at and this time it
was torture and scary. i was by the river with
the traditional healer. he had his face hidden
with his dreadlocks.

healer: isikhathi siyahamba njalo mntanami

- time is running out my child

me: i just want to be with my family that's all

healer: angiku vimbanga mina mntanami nguwe

okumele uthathe isinqumo sakho bese ungase ubuyele emndenini wakho futhi bakhathazekile ngawe

- i'm not stopping you my child you have to make a decision then go back to your family and they're worried about you

i sighed closing my eyes.

healer: kudala ulana kumele ubuyele emndenini wakho

- it has been so long you have been here you need to go back to your family

me: even if i choose one of them would my life be the way i want?

healer: kuyobonakala ngabadala mntanami. i don't make the decisions

- you will see from the acenstors my child
i sighed.

me: i just don't want my life to fall apart

because of a certain guy. i want my life to be better than before. i don't want to be cheated at. i want to be given unconditional love. i don't want to be made a fool. i don't want to be taken advantage at. i don't want when i wake up and find out that the person i love left me for someone else or things didn't work out because he cheated on me. i want to wake up next to the person i love and who loves me back. i want someone who's going to love me just the way i am. i want this person to love me with my all. i don't want to fall back into the darkness whereas i cried day in and day out because of someone you thought loved you. i just want to be able to say yes this person makes me so happy and i'm glad i met that person. i want when i look at him i fall in love with him each and every day. when he says he loves me he means it not only does he have to say it once but say it a million times not to mention showing me that he really does love me. i don't

want to get tired of this person. i want to grow old with that person. i don't want to date this person just for couple of few months. i just want to be able spends years with the same person over and over again loving each other so much. i'm not asking for much. i just want someone who won't make me a fool that's all i'm asking. finding love these days it's basically hard so whoever is gonna end up with me i'm keeping him and he has to make sure that he does what is expected. not that i would have forced him but he would do it because he feels the same way. i just want true love that's all the tradional healer made those groaning sounds. i looked at him trembling.

healer: kahle kahle sowumkhethile umuntu omfunayo

- honestly you have chosen the person you want to be with

me: really?

he nodded.

healer: go home this person is already waiting for you. do what's right. actually do what makes you happy. you deserve this

a smile formed my face.

healer: i will see you next time if it happens again

i nodded. i gasped in air as the traditional healer poured me with the river water. i opened my eyes and my heart was racing. i saw everyone in the room.

thasamnqa: water please

yanda quickly ran out of the room. she came back after some time. she gave me a glass of water. i had the water with my hands trembling so bad. tears streamed down my face.

thasamnqa held the glass then helped me drink

the water. i wiped my tears. my mom ran up to me. she gave me a tight hug.

me: you're hurting me

she let go of me.

mom: i'm so sorry

me: it's fine

dad: are you okay?

me: yes i am. just that i'm tired

i yawned after saying that.

mom: do you need anything?

i shrugged my shoulders.

mom: now i have to figure out what you want to have?

i nodded smiling. she chuckled looking at me.

mom: i'm so glad you're awake

me: it ain't like i was sleeping for days it was

just for a night

yanda: unfortunately it has been days

me: what do you mean?

ayanda's mom: you don't remember what happened to you?

me: nothing happened to me

everyone sighed. my baby started crying. ayanda brought him to me. i took him. he stopped crying. he wanted to pull my noise. i giggled as i put him in his position. i gave him my breast he started sucking it. i smiled kissing his hand.

me: if i was out for days what was my baby having?

melinda: my milk

sipho: and also mine

me: thank you guys. what really happened to me?

ayanda's mom: few days ago when you came back from work you just ran to your room. i came to check up on you and i found you bleeding through your nose not to mention on your ears. you even had seizure

me: what the fuck

thasamnqa: language

everyone laughed.

me: and you're here wow what a pleasant surprise. how did you know i was here?

thasamnqa: i won't say but i'm glad you're okay
i smiled looking at him.

thabo's mom: you know that you have to tell everyone what happened right?

me: about the traditional healer, thasamnqa's mother, wedding dress, thasamnqa and ayanda getting hit by a truck not to mention having to choose otherwise if i don't choose one of them

is going to die getting hit by a truck?

i gasped in air after realizing i remembered everything. i thought i would have forgotten but i didn't.

thabo's mom: yes

ayanda: i don't understand

sipho: and so do i

i shook my head smiling.

me: i thought that the dream i had before your parents came here wouldn't happen again but i soon realized it wasn't a dream. before i got here i almost had an accident because of the voice i heard calling out my name. what i'm trying to say is that i have to choose between you ayanda and thasamnqa on whom i want to be with. i can't have both. once i've chosen the ancestors would somehow set a right part for mna and they won't get angry at anyone. look i have to be honest with you ayanda. i love you. i

really do love you just that you messed things up. my first boyfriend messed things up and i left him only to found out years later he has a child with someone he cheated on with me. thank you for everything ayanda i really appreciate it especially our son thank you. i couldn't ask for anything less but then i think we're better of as friends just as before. i never thought i would have to say that but that's the case. i don't want when i'm with you i will have to worry about lot of things i don't want to mention because you know what you did. i do want to give us another try but i'm sorry i can't seem to do it because if i have to choose to be with you i'll be tormenting myself. i can see that you still love siphosethu. you guys can work out pretty amazing. you both lost two children together and what you both have trust me it won't end even if i give you another chance. be with siphosethu. i know you care and love me. i also do trust me but you need to let me go as i

have already done that. you know that i won't stop you from seeing your son. i won't he's your son the heir of manzini. i love you and i will always love you please do what's right. okay? thasamnqa you're something else. i remember the first time i came to your office and messed things up for you. you cursed at me and you obviously saw what i did because it was impressive having to watch you angry. honestly speaking i thought you hated me but only to find out that you love me. i don't know why. i mean you knew i was engaged not to mention that i have a son but hell no dude you went ahead and fell in love me. obviously i couldn't see anything. i mean the way you used to make me work out punishing me for whatsoever i never thought so. obviously sibonelo and ntombenhle told me several times that my boss loves me and him being hard not to mentioning making me work out a lot is a way of him showing himself that he loves me. i obviously

didn't believe it until few days ago when we shared a conservation just talking about what you know what's happening in your building to you coming to me and making your move and saying that "you want me" close enough to me and i asked "do you want?" from you to say to say "does this answer your question". i love what we did. honestly speaking it felt like it was my first time being kissed in that way. you made me feel wanted and safe in your arms. i know i should have thought about what you asked me and i came into a decision and please don't be surprised. i have already chosen whom i want to be with and it's you thasamnqa. i chose you for a reason. i can't explain it but i can show you

he looked at me smiling.

thasamnqa: really? do you mind showing me?
i giggled closing my eyes.

me: i will but...

ayanda: just do it no one is going to stop you

me: okay come here

thasamnqa came close to me. our lips touched. we shared a passionate kiss with me holding the back on his head. a moan escaped my mouth. i laughed pulling out and so did everyone.

me: i'm sorry

ayanda's mom: ohh please don't apologise

me: what's worse is that i was doing it in front of you guys

thabo's mom: we all have done it also several times so don't be embarrased

i smiled as my baby burped. he giggled clapping his hands.

me: you wanna hold him?

thasamnqa: i'm not good with babies

me: is it?

thabo's mom: yes

me: just hold him

thasamnqa: i think i'll pass

everyone laughed.

ayanda: he's really afraid of babies

thasamnqa: very afraid

ayanda: you will get there don't worry

thasamnqa smiled.

ayanda: treat her the way i couldn't do it

thasamnqa: i will don't worry

yanda: i'm glad you're awake girl

me: i see you missed me

melinda: everyone did

i smiled.

me: and i stink wow no one ever thought of bathing me?

mom: you were going to kill anyone

me: let me go take a shower and please don't pressurize him

dad: i will see about that

i looked at dad squinting my eyes. everyone laughed. i got off the bed then headed to the en-suite. i wanted to freshen up.

no edits.

FORTY FOUR

i got done taking a shower. i did the necessity then i wore my dress with sleepers. i headed downstairs. i was so hungry. i found everyone seated at the lounge laughing and talking. i smiled taking my sit next to thasammqa. he looked at me smiling. i shook my head as i

pushed him playfully. my mom came with a plate full of food for me. i smiled taking the food. i started indulging in it.

me: thank you mom

mom: it's fine baby

me: how are they doing?

thasamnqa: you mean sibonelo and ntombenhle?

i nodded chewing.

thasamnqa: they are a big mess

me: seems like they've missed me

thasamnqa: you had no idea. i even had to do something i've never done

me: what did you do?

thasamnqa: i told them to not come until you come back to work

me: that's new of you

thasamnqa: it surprises me that i agreed to that

me: they're right you've changed

he chuckled. his phone rang. he answered it
then gave it to me. i shrugged my shoulders.

thasamnqa: take the phone

i looked at the caller ID. it was his mother. i
sighed taking the phone.

her: sgaqagaqa

- tough man

i chuckled looking at thasamnqa.

her: ndthetha nawe

- i'm talking to you

me: your son gave me his phone. andyazi mna
ktheni

- i don't know what is it

her: yandqela lona

- he infuriate me

me: ndyabona nami. you have to teach him a lesson

- i see that too

her: futhi ndigqibele kdala ukumbetha yazi

- and it has been long i last beat him up

me: umbethe ke ndiknika ipermission

- you should beat him i'm giving you permission

her: ndakthanda ke ngoku

- i love you now

i giggled shaking my head.

me: njani mama?

- how are you

her: mna ndiphilile inxaki andikwazi mna.
ungubani?

- i'm good the problem is that i don't know you.

who are you?

me: only your son can answer that

her: you're being honest. talking about my son
tell him that he should go fetch his sister at the
airport

me: your mom says you should fetch your sister
at the airport

thasamnqa: but... give me the phone

i gave him the phone. he walked away. i finished
eating up my food then i put my plate on the
coffee table.

me: i'm so tired

melinda: you've been asleep for days though
and we weren't because we were worried about
you

me: i love you guys

them: we love you too

ayanda: are you going back to your house or not?

me: i should. i mean i also have to go back to work. i'm pretty sure thasamnqa hasn't been doing anything at all

"you're not going to work and that's final. i won't argue with you in that trust me. you're still not good enough to do anything."

thasamnqa said that getting in the lounge. he didn't take his sit. i knew where he was going.

me: you will deduct my salary though

thasamnqa: i won't. you're not going to work for three days

me: can sibonelo and ntombenhle come see me tomorrow then?

thasamnqa: fu...

everyone looked at him. he cleared his throat closing his eyes.

thasamnqa: okay but... you know what? i won't

say anything

i shook my head suppresing a smile.

thasamnqa: i have to go fetch my little sister. i don't know when will i get back because once i'm at my mother's house it's a huge problem so yeah. i'll call you

me: it's fine

thasamnqa: okay bye guys

everyone kept quiet.

me: guys?

thabo's mom: something's missing

ayanda: yes

me: you can go thasamnqa

sipho: without him giving you a goodbye kiss

me: you really think he would kiss me in front of y'all?

dad: he did earlier

me: well now no

thasamnqa walked up to me. he kissed my forehead and my neck. i smiled as we shared a hug.

thasamnqa: is it too early to say it?

he asked whispering to me.

me: say what?

thasamnqa: i love you

i looked at him surprised. he chuckled giving me a peck.

thasamnqa: it was nice seeing you guys but i have to go now

mom: it's fine. we're glad you came otherwise things wouldn't have been this way. especially when it comes to my daughter

thasamnqa: it was nothing. i guess i should have listened to my instincts immediately when i felt that something was wrong but i'm glad i

was able to come

dad: thank you

thasamnqa: it's nothing

his phone rang. he shook his head rejecting the phone.

thasamnqa: i have to go bye guys

them: bye

he walked out of the house after saying that. i took my plate to the kitchen. ayanda followed me. he took the plate for me. he washed it as i sat on the bar stool looking over at him.

me: do you hate me?

he quickly looked at me as he stopped washing the other dishes.

ayanda: what?

me: no like do you hate me after what i did?

ayanda: you didn't do nothing wrong to be

honest

me: you know what i'm talking about right?

he nodded.

me: you don't hate me?

ayanda: why would i hate you? i don't hate you and i would never do that. again why would i hate the mother of my child? you chose the person that's going to give you what i couldn't give you. i wasn't going to stop you from doing that. i messed things up between the two of us. i cheated on you. i don't deserve you. what i can tell you now is that i just wish he treats you better than i could do that to you. you're beautiful, you're unique, you're an amazing anyone would have wanted to be with you. i just wish you nothing but the best okay?

i nodded wiping my tears.

ayanda: ohh God you're such a crybaby

i chuckled.

me: fuck you

we both chuckled.

me: thank you

ayanda: it's nothing

me: anyone recently that you like?

ayanda: really?

me: what? i'm just asking

ayanda: well there's this girl. we've been doing this secretly actually but now i kinda want to be with her. i mean she's the best even though she's so forward but that's what attracted me to her

i smiled looking at him.

me: so it's not siphosethu?

ayanda: she's in a relationship now and she's happier than before

me: i want to meet her

ayanda: probably after few months

me: okay

ayanda: she's beautiful though

me: everyone is beautiful

ayanda: i know but i was just saying

me: mxm

he laughed. i shook my head smiling.

THASAMNQA SIMELANI

i got at the airport after some time. my little sister walked up to me as she saw me. she was already angry and i didn't mind her. she clicked her tongue as she put her suitcases on the car. i got at the car and waited for her. she got inside after some time. i started the engine then i drove off home. thembeka connected her

phone on the car then she played some of her music. i shook my head as she out loud doing some videos for her IG, WhatsApp and Twitter. my phone rang and it was from the office. i sighed turning the volume down. i answered the phone.

me: what is it?

voice: tatakho ulapha ke thasamnqa

- your father is here thasamnqa

the only person that calls me by name is sibonelo, ntombenhle and one of the girl i used to get with hope. the person that was calling me though was hope. i sighed knowing that my father will create a scene at my building especially with my employees.

me: okay thank you

hope: i love you

me: voetsek msunu wakho

i disconnected the phone after saying that.
thembeka looked at me surprised. i just
shrugged my shoulders calling my mom. she
answered the phone after some time.

mom: aren't you supposed to be here already
with your sister?

me: awume nawe sisi. phone.la umtu wakho

mom: wenze ntoni ngoku tatakho

me: he's at my building and you know that he's
going to cause nothing but trouble not to
mention a scene so please call him to come
home. i want when i come back i find him if not
i won't buy you that dress

my mom gasped in air. i chuckled. there's this
dress my mom loves it's about R2000. she has
been crying about it to her husband but my
father just told her it's expensive and he won't
get it for her because it's revealing her cleavage,
one of her thigh, her arms not to mention her

back. it looks beautiful on her. the confident she has when she fitted the dress when i took her out. she was so happy. i know very well if i tell her i won't buy the dress she will eventually do what i ask her to do. my mom actually listens to me sometimes.

mom: you're being unfair

me: you know what to do if ufunal elokwe

- you want that dress

mom: okay

she disconnected the phone after saying that.

thembeka: ndlambile

- i'm hungry

me: ndenzeni ke mna? didn't you have anything to eat before coming here?

- what should i do?

thembeka: just get me some ribs please

i sighed as i drove by the mall quickly. i gave her my card.

me: don't buy anything else otherwise ndizok'
kaba ke mna mnqundu

- i'll kick you

thembeka: okay. you're staying in the car?

me: i wasn't going to give you my card if i
wasn't staying in. just go i need to check up on
someone

thembeka: okay

she walked out of the car. i called thando. i just
wanted to talk to her. she answered the phone
after some time.

thando: yoo uxolo i was busy cooking

- i'm sorry

me: andiva utheni?

- i didn't hear what did you say?

she giggled.

me: don't do that

thando: what?

me: why are you cooking? knowing very well
ukba you ain't okay

thando: ndiphilile mna

- i'm good

me: i want when i come to see you i find you the
way i know you. i don't want to expect hearing
you complain about pain and being tired tired
because if it's that case uzonya

she laughed. i shook my head smiling. just
hearing her laugh after so long not talking to her
and seeing her makes me happy. i honestly
can't believe again that she's mine after so long
i have been in love with her.

thando: i won't complain about anything trust
me when i say it

me: if you say so

thando: baby

a smile formed my face.

me: huh?

thando: did you really mean it?

me: what are you talking about?

thando: you know what i'm talking about

i chuckled.

me: honestly speaking i don't

i knew exactly what she was talking about. i just wanted her to say it.

thando: did you really mean it when you said that you love me?

i smiled shaking my head as my little sister got in the car. she gave me my ribs and my card. she started indulging in her ribs as i drove us home.

me: yes i meant it. i wouldn't have said it. i mean it has been months i actually fell in love with you while you only knew and told about it last week

thando: damn baby

i laughed.

thando: are you driving?

me: yes i am

thando: we will talk later on. i have to check the pots you seem to forget i'm cooking

me: i haven't forgotten but then please take care of yourself

thando: i will do that don't worry and travel safely please

me: i will

thando: bye

me: bye

i disconnected the phone after saying that.

thembeka: you're in love oh my God brother

me: fuck you

she laughed. i just shook my head smiling. i got home after some time. i saw my father's car outside. i smiled pulling over. i helped my sister with her suitcases then we headed inside. my dad was sitting at the lounge watching soccer while my mom was busy on her kitchen as always. i walked to dad as mom hugged her daughter.

me: wena

- you

he looked at me then clicked his tongue.

me: tata ndikxelele njena ukba andikfuni ku building yami. ktheni wenza njena?

- dad i told you that i don't want you at my building. why are you doing this?

dad: i was just checking how things are

me: don't go there again unless it's an emergency or you need my help that's all

dad: awuzondxelela ukba ndenze ntoni kwedini
- you won't tell me what to do

me: i won't do this with you. your daughter is here so you know what to do

dad: mxm

i walked to the kitchen. i kissed my mom's forehead.

mom: you're leaving?

i nodded.

mom: but...

me: i don't want to cause a scene

mom: okay baby ndikphakele ku tupperware uzatya endlini?

- should i dish up for you on the tupperware you

will eat in the house

i nodded. i won't say no to my mother's food.
she's the best cooker i know. what's worse is
that she owns a restaurant. i love her food.

mom: who was she?

me: you will know after few months

mom: okay but i just hope you will treat her
better okay?

me: yhoo mama yandazi ndinjani mna. i won't
do anything to her. she's actually the best and
the girl that i need now. i mean it has been
years you've last seen me with a girl apha

mom: i know baby but i was just saying

me: you will know everything when you meet up
with her

mom: okay baby. drive safe please

me: i will su worry.a sthandwa sami

- don't worry my love
she smiled looking at me.

me: ndakthanda yeva?

- i love you

mom: ndakthanda nami

- i love you too

i kissed her forehead again as she handed me the tupperware. i headed to my car then i drove off to my house.

no edits.

FORTY FIVE

THASAMNQA SIMELANI

i woke up very early in the morning as usual. i got off the bed then i headed to the en-suite. i washed my face first then i brushed my teeth. i took off my boxer brief then i took a quick

shower. i did the necessity then i wore my black suit. i looked at myself in the mirror. i shook my head smiling. i love admiring myself especially when i look into the mirror. i took my phone then i headed downstairs. i found gugu making breakfast for me. well gugu is my maid she's 18. i hired her because she said that she needed help with having to get money for her registration for next year since she wants to go to university next year. gugu comes at my house at weekends more specifically. she comes weekdays sometimes and not regulary. i pay her a good salary. i mean she does what is expected. i sat on the stool.

gugu: good morning sir

me: just thasamnqa

gugu: we're not going to argue and that's final
i shook my head smiling.

gugu: i thought you were going to come down

at 07h00 as usual

me: i just need to go at the office real quick
before having to check up on my... i mean my
personal assistant. she hasn't been doing good

gugu: i hope she gets better

me: she will

gugu: how does she look?

me: do you really want to know?

gugu: i wouldn't have asked you if i didn't want
to know

i chuckled.

me: she looks extremely beautiful. she's a
mother to a boy

gugu: how old is she?

me: it doesn't matter how old is she

gugu: i should see her some other time

me: you will don't worry

i had my last bite then i stood up. i took my car keys and phone.

me: i will see you when i'm coming back

gugu: okay boss

i shook my head smiling heading to the car. i started driving off to my building. i thought of calling thando just to check up on her but what if she's asleep? i don't want to disturb her but again i have to call her. sending a message to her could help. i got at the building after some time. i took out my phone then i typed - "good morning. i just hope that you have an amazing day. just know that you're loved just as i said. i won't force you to say the three words as yet. i mean we're still new into this but then ke baby i love you no matter the circumstances. i hope that you won't be doing nothing because if that's the case we're going to have a problem. i wanted to call you but i thought to myself that you're sleeping. i just wanted to check up on

you that's all. again i love you and i'll see you in few hours." i sent that after typing it. i got in the building with my staff. i got in the elevator then it took me straight to my floor. i saw my receptionist on the phone i passed her then headed to my office. i got there and settled down. hope got in my office. i sighed becoming busy on my laptop. i wasn't going to entertain her.

hope: hey you

i didn't say anything. she touched my shoulders. i pulled her away from me. she gasped in air looking at me.

hope: are you crazy?

me: crazy enough to beat the shit out of you. i want you stop what you're doing otherwise i'll fire you

hope: hell no

me: you're fired

she chuckled.

hope: you don't mean that do you?

me: hope just get the fuck out of my office and go to your office then pack everything that belongs to you before i have my security guards to escort you out of here

hope: but...

i interrupted her.

me: please don't waste my time and close the door on your way out

she didn't say anything she headed out of the office. i know that was rude of me but i was eventually tired of her having to act like we're in a relationship or whatsoever. she was actually testing me and i couldn't stand it anymore. i continued doing my job. i got done after some time. my phone rang as i was making my way to the car. i was done for the day so i was going to see thando. i got to my sit and looked at the

caller ID. it was her. a smile formed in my face. i answered the phone starting the engine.

me: is everything okay?

she giggled.

thando: i love that you care about me but i'm perfectly fine

me: you didn't do anything today?

thando: yes, i got your message and i have to say it's so beautiful that you thought of calling me

me: i was going to call you just to hear your voice

she giggled.

me: where is sibonelo and ntombenhle?

thando: you don't wanna know

she said that chuckling. i shook my head smiling driving.

me: tell me what is it?

thando: they couldn't come because of a dick

me: so they ditched you because of a dick?

thando: imagine

we both laughed.

me: next time let it be you ditching them for me

thando: i'm going to do that pretty soon

a smile formed my face.

thando: how is your sister doing?

me: she's doing amazing. i can assure you that.

are your parents in the house?

thando: no i'm actually alone. everyone left

me: why didn't go with them?

thando: uhmm maybe because my boyfriend is coming to see me and check up on me
obviously i wanted to go with them

me: your son is not with you?

thando: he is with his father

me: what about when he gets hungry?

thando: i pumped enough milk for him

me: that's better than nothing. do you need anything?

thando: i just want you by my side that's all

i pulled over at ayanda's house.

me: well i'm here come out

thando: please get inside

me: you seem to forget that's not your house nor my house but your ex's house. so no baby i can't get inside. you will come out and we chill in the car not unless you want me to drive you at your house or my house so we can spend time together

thando: okay let me change into something

comfortable. i'll see you now

me: okay

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i played some music waiting for thando to come out. my phone rang as i had my eyes closed. i looked at the caller ID. it was my mother. i answered the phone. thando got inside wearing a dress exposing her thighs. i sighed taking my blazer off. i laid it on her thighs. she laughed wanting to take it off. i gave her a death stare. she raised her hands in surrender. i started the engine and drove off.

me: where do you wanna go?

thando: i don't have my house keys so your house

me: mom what is it?

mom: where are you?

me: it doesn't matter where i am wena qha itsho

ukba ufunu ntoni

- tell me what do you want

mom: yantest.a yazi thasamnqa

- you're testing me you know thasamnqa

me: but mama...

mom: suthi nyoko apha kumi

- don't say mom to me

me: but you're my mother

mom: thasamnqa voetsek

i laughed. she clicked her tongue.

me: wenzentoni umtu wakho?

- what did your boyfriend do

mom: nothing. are you with her?

i knew who she was talking about.

me: yeah

mom: can i talk to her?

me: you know very well you should talk to her when you have met her right?

mom: i know but i'm just greeting her that's all

me: if you say so

i gave the phone thando. she took it smiling. she started speaking to my mother. they spoke for way too long and thando has been laughing. she would sometimes feel embarrassed. we got at my house after some time. we made our way inside with thando still talking to my mother. i headed to the kitchen and took my snacks with something to drink for the both of us. it was orange juice. i headed to the lounge with everything. i sat next to thando. she gave me my phone smiling. i shook my head as she helped herself on the snacks.

me: bye bye

mom: thank you

me: it's fine mom. we will talk

mom: okay have an amazing day. i love you

me: i love you too

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i looked at thando.

me: what do you wanna watch? and please let it be not romance because i will puke

she laughed. i shook my head smiling.

thando: what do you wanna watch?

me: action and horror

thando: let's go for horror

me: we can watch final destination

thando: we can watch three of the movies then two the other day when i come here. if i sleep here then we can watch all five of them but my baby should be here

me: that's okay with me baby

she smiled looking at me. i put the first final

destination then we watched it together with
thando laying her head on my chest.

.....

FIVE MONTHS LATER...

me: mom we're coming chill

mom: don't tell me to chill mqundu

i laughed heading downstairs with livu. he didn't want his mother. he grew fond of liking me and so did i. he has said his first word which dada. he calls me dad and do so does he call ayanda dada. i found thando busy wiping the kitchen counter. i sighed looking at her.

me: we will see you in no time. i know you can't wait to see her

she giggled.

mom: of course bye

she disconnected the phone after saying that. i hugged thando from behind. she smiled turning

to look at me. she gave me a peck and also livu.

me: what did i tell you?

thando: i'm sorry

me: is everything ready so we can go?

she nodded.

me: let's go because my mom is busy calling
me none stop and she's busy swearing at me

she giggled.

thando: let's go. are you driving or should i? i
mean you're carrying him and he won't want to
come to me

me: you can drive i'll direct you don't worry

i gave thando the car keys. we headed to the
car. she drove off with music playing. i put my
hand on thando's thigh. she looked at me
squinting her eyes. well we haven't been
intimate. we're taking things slowly and they're
working out pretty amazing. each and every day

i fall in love with her. what we both have is truly amazing. i never thought we would go this far. i never had thought that i'd love someone the way i love thando. i mean i had it all before then things didn't work out because she chose to leave and not come back as promised. i couldn't love anyone for years until thando came to my office in seeking for a job. i immediately fell in love with her knowing very well that she has lot of baggage with her. i had dreamt about her before having for her coming over my office. i couldn't believe it when i saw her. i squeezed thando's thigh. she hit my hand. i laughed looking at her.

thando: i see you want me to cause an accident
me: i'm sorry baby. you can pull over we have arrived

thando: what? are you serious?

i nodded. we got out of the car.

thando: this house is amazing

i shook my head holding her hand as we made our way to the house.

thando: let me hold him

me: no it's fine. you don't want him cry do you?

thando: okay fine

i opened the door and we made our way inside. i headed to the kitchen because that's where my mom is mostly at. her kitchen. i saw her sitting on the bar stool having a glass of wine.

me: aren't you pregnant?

my mom startled. i laughed walking to her. she looked at me squinting her eyes. i kissed her forehead.

mom: you're so fat

me: no mom i'm not

mom: i see she's treating you amazingly

me: she is

mom: you had a child?

me: isn't he handsome just like his father?

she clicked her tongue. i laughed looking at her.
she took livu away from me. he didn't cry.

me: you see that he is betrayer?

thando: tell me about

mom: you're so beautiful

thando: thank you and so are you

mom: thank you so much. thasamnqa please
do the honours

me: ohh mom this is my beautiful partner the
person i love and that you love thandolwethu.
that's our son livumilicamagu. if you want to
know anything more you can take your best
friend away and give me my son

mom: can i at least have him for few minutes ke?

me: okay. i'll be back and please don't be hard on her

mom: i won't

i gave thando a peck.

me: i'll be back. i'm just going around the corner
she nodded. i kissed my mom's forehead not to
mention livu's forehead then i made my way out.
i just wanted to give them space.

no edits.

FORTY SIX

THASAMNQA SIMELANI

i got out of the car and i saw my high school
friends. it has been years i haven't seen them. i
mean after matric i was always at university. i
didn't have time to visit home even on holidays.
i was so focused on my studies and that's the
honest truth. i was even surprised myself that i

was able to see them. they were seated on our usual spot that we used to hang out at each and every day. they were having a bunny chow with a coca cola drink as usual. i shook my head smiling heading to them. they were busy talking among each other. i stood there looking at them and they didn't even notice me standing next to them.

tumi: yhoo mfana ndakxelela watsho eykupha ilokwe

- boy i'm telling you she took off her dress
they all laughed. i shook my head smiling.

thabiso: unjani ebed.ini?

- how is she in the bed

tumi: don't be surprised when i go down on my knee

sandile: wena? a whole you? on one knee? for a girl? ayy soze

they all agreed to him.

tumi: i've changed guys yazi. ningathi
andinixelelanga majita just give me few months
- don't say i didn't tell you guys

dumisane: sizobona ngawe ke thina. ndiva
sengathi ukhona umjita apha yazi

- we will see with you. i sense that our friend is
here

tumi: yhoo thasamnqa. i missed him

sandile: andyazi ktheni ahambile but i hope he
comes back. he is missed there's no denying in
that. thasamnqa always made things possible.
i'm precisely sure he has his own company just
as he said he will have it when he graduates. i'm
precisely sure he's married to a beautiful girl
ever. you all know how thasamnqa is with
beautiful girls. you will never see him with an
ugly girl bringing down his status. thasamnqa
was a dog i don't want to say i didn't say it but

he was. i just wonder how is he because yakhumbuleka umjita. i just wish he was able to see us also having it all. you know that each and every time we come here we just hope that we could see him and spend time together like the old days. do you remember when he chased sakhive because he kissed thembeka?

- i don't know why he left

they all laughed. i shook my head. it was those days. i really missed that.

sandile: the way he beaten sakhive yhoo i even feared having to hit on her sister. i mean guys thembeka is hot. i don't want to lie she is

dumisane: if i tried my luck kuye we would have been married with beautiful babies. i mean i would be having her all the time especially ebed.ini

- at the bed

me: thetha umbhedo ngoku

- you're talking nonsense now

i really hate it when everyone talks about my sister.

thabiso: yes you're talking nonsense. i just wish nje akuqhwabe nge mpama when he gets to hear you say that

- i just wish that he slaps you when he gets to hear you say that

me: i'm not that person anymore

tumi: am i imagining things or i heard thasamnqa speaking?

i shook my head touching my forehead smiling.

thabiso: you're not alone in that

me: yhoo guys niyadika just look behind

- you're irritating

they all turned quickly. they cheered throwing themselves on me. i hugged them back tightly

as we shared a group hug. tears streamed down my face. i was so happy to see them in all honesty. i hugged them one by one. it was very emotional. everyone was crying. they sure have missed me and so did i. thabiso bought me a bunny chow. we took our sit then i had the bunny chow with coke.

me: you guys are still slow vele?

tumi: voetsek

we all laughed.

dumisane: you smell like a baby. ktheni?

unomtana?

- what is it? you have a child?

me: it's kind of a long story but yes i have a child with a woman i love

sandile: i know you won't get married without us so? are you married?

me: i want to pop the question very soon even

though we've been together for five months

tumi: five months?

me: yes five months tumi why?

tumi: i thought i was going to hear three years together

me: i've been single ever since i lost one of my girl i used to love at tertiary

thabiso: smoko?

- what happened?

me: what happened is that at the girl's campus some thugs got in one of the girls room and that room was my girlfriend's room. so what happened is that my girl was studying for her test that she was going to write the following day. the thugs made their way in demanding things and whatsoever. my girl was alone so it was easier for them to do what they wanted to do. i don't know what happened but she was

raped numerous times it was precisely obvious because she was bleeding from underneath. they didn't even think of sparing her life they stabbed her thrice then left her on her own pool of blood. i got a call from her. i asked myself why was she calling me. she literally just called me just to say good bye. she told me that she loves me and she will always do. she said i should do what's best for me then she told me what happened. i couldn't handle it. i went to her campus only to find out i was too late. she had passed on. that's all i can say. i haven't been the same ever since from then

dumisane: so this girl you're in a relationship with now changed everything?

me: yes she did

i said that smiling.

tumi: you and smiling? ayy dude ukubambe ngamasende

- she has you by the balls

me: it's better that way

thabiso: when are we going to see her?

me: we can go home and see her. i mean i came here with her because my mom wanted to meet up with her since they have been best friends over the phone

sandile: you really changed shit

he clicked his tongue. we all laughed.

me: siya walker or we're getting in my car?

- are we walking or we're getting in my car

dumisane: mna vele ndidiniwe so emotweni
mjita

- i'm tired so to the car

tumi: since you're the girl in this group we will listen to you

he said that with his voice changed. we all

laughed looking at him. we took our staff then headed to my car. they were astonished on the car i was driving. i drove home sharing a conversation with my friends. i wonder if i didn't come up here i would have seen them again because this is what i needed. i just needed to see my friends before having to pop up the question very soon. i want them to be by my side and it's going to be that way since i found them. i'm just surprised they always come here. i mean i would have came but then i've been busy making changes in my life. i got home after some time. we walked out of the car.

dumisane: this house is now extra ordinary

me: so you're saying it wasn't perfect back then?
he chuckled.

dumisane: you know what i'm trying to say

me: i know

we headed into the house. i was welcomed by

laughter and livu laying on the floor looking at the ceiling. i sighed taking livu. he smiled looking at me.

me: baby!

i said that walking to the lounge. i found her seated next to my mom. she looked at me smiling.

me: well he was laying on the floor looking at the ceiling

thando: that's his thing. i don't know why but it's kinda cute. i thought he was sleeping you know

me: really?

thando: really?

i looked at her squinting my eyes. she made her puppy eyes. i rolled my eyes smiling.

me: fuck

mom: language mnqundu

thabiso: you actually said...

mom: voetsek

we all laughed.

dumisane: i'm dumisane and who is this pretty lady i don't know and never seen before?

thando: i don't introduce myself but he can do the honours after all he's my man

tumi: i like her

me: ohh please baby these are my high school friends that i've last seen years ago and guys she's my baby the person i love and that's our son livumilicamagu

sandile: the last time i remember you said you both have been together for five months?

i nodded.

sandile: but it's kinda confusing because livu looks ten months old to me so explain dude

mom: he's not the biological father but he's the father of the baby

dumisane: i see what he did there. he loves thando with everything that she has. i mean dude you don't even have a kid of your own but you already take livu as your son. that's very nice of you

me: it's nothing she knows what i've said to her the past few months of us being together

thando: i love you baby

me: i love you too

i gave her a peck. she giggled biting my lower lip. i shook my head smiling looking at her.

sandile: okay he's in love what the fuck

we all laughed looking at him.

sandile: i've never seen him this way. thando what did you do to our friend?

thando: i didn't do anything. i just gave him what

he wanted all along and that is my love. trust me we will move further. i know i've been in a relationship before and got engaged for certain few weeks but all i can say is that thasamnqa is the best. i love him and i won't lie to myself and say i don't love him. i really do love him so much. i wonder if MY HEART didn't CHOOSE HIM how would have things have been for both me and him. i mean i was his personal assistant to being his lover. my baby loved me the minute i set my foot on his building and i never knew until five months ago. we then made things official. i have to say i love him every day like it's my first time being in love with anyone else in my life. MY HEART CHOSE HIM for a specific reason. i don't know but what i can tell you is that what we have is going further than i ever thought. i can say a lot but you know guys what i'm trying to say. i love him and it's always going to be that way. don't even blame me when i get pregnant anytime soon

me: baby

thando: i'm just saying baby

i rolled my eyes everyone laughed.

me: i love you so much

thando: i love you more

mom: okay where's your father so he can shower me with his love

we all laughed looking at her. my mom is something else.

tumi: where's thembeka?

i gave him a death stare everyone laughed.

tumi: i'm just asking jeez

"ndilapha baby"

- i'm here baby

thembeka said that coming downstairs. she sat next to mom.

thembeka: hey guys

them: sho

tumi: semhle

- you're beautiful

thembeka: enkosi

- thank you

tumi: i...

me: don't even think about it

tumi: i wasn't going to do it though

me: i know you

tumi: okay okay chill dude

everyone laughed.

thembeka: where are my manners? i'm
thembeka and thasamnqa is my big brother. i'm
sorry but i have to say this. you're so beautiful. i
love what your wearing. ohh God your body is to
die for

thando: i know right? well we should thank my son otherwise i wouldn't have been this way but then baby thank you so much. you're also beautiful. i'm finally glad to meet you

thembeka: my brother spoke about me? ohh God that's new. thasamnqa you love me and i love you too

me: haaa voetsek

everyone laughed. i know my sister she was going to kiss my cheek and i don't need any of that especially in front of the person i love.

livu: dada

i smiled looking at him.

thabiso: he can talk?

me: yeah what did you expect? he's 10 months old

thabiso: i miss my wife now

me: you got married?

thabiso: yes i did

me: and i wasn't there

thabiso: you should meet her

me: of course. baby you don't need anything?

thando: i'm good don't worry about me

i looked at her. she looked at me with gleaming eyes. ohh God i'm in love with her. mom made a feast for everyone. we had food together sharing a conservation with each other. my father decided to join us likely he wasn't his old self. he loves my girlfriend and my son. he was now already speaking about lobola. i mean i haven't even said the words as yet but i love what is happening.

no edits.

FORTY SEVEN

THANDOLWETHU MTANA

thasamnqa: you're not going anywhere wearing that

me: why don't we just go together?

thasamnqa: my friends are coming over and you had my son taken away from me while i was chilling with him

me: i told you yesterday when i woke you up at 01h00 that ayanda will come to get livu

thasamnqa: did you?

i looked at him raising my eyebrow.

me: i told you though

thasamnqa: you didn't. if you wanna head out change into something else but still you will change into something else when my friends arrive here. i don't want my friends giving you any looks because i know they will. i know them

me: baby i will be back in an hour. i love you okay?

thasamnqa: if you walk out of that door wearing that dress you will see me

i took my phone and car keys then i gave thasamnqa a peck. he moved his face. i chuckled heading to the car. i had to go see my parents. i mean it has been two weeks i've last seen them and it's all because of thasamnqa. we went on a vacation at durban. everything was so amazing there. i actually enjoyed myself with him. we obviously went to durban with my son. we did lot of things and lot of fun activities nothing more. when we came back we obviously went to visit thasamnqa's mother and everything went amazing. everyone likes me even the friends i never knew about but got to know about them. like it was amazing i don't want to lie. i have been in contact with thasamnqa's mother for way too long and now have her numbers. she gave them to me two days ago when we went to see her for the first

time.

i got home after some time. i had to stop by the town to buy some things for my family. i didn't want to come home empty handed. after all i have missed everyone. i got in the house with the plastics. i put them on the kitchen counter and also the rest of them. i headed to the lounge. i found my mom and dad kissing each other being touchy.

me: ohh God please make it a point you lock the door when you want each other that way mom and dad

they laughed looking at me. mom got off at dad. she sat next to him.

me: i thought i told you i was coming

mom: i forgot. i just missed my husband he basically left me alone for an entire week

me: you went back to work?

dad: yes

mom: you have gained

dad: i see this boy is treating you good

mom: and it might be that he is giving it to her
pretty good

me: ohh God mom

mom: what? he's your boyfriend

me: yes he is but we're not having sex at all. i've
gained because i'm being made happy and
obviously thasamnqa is taking care of me

my parents looked at me smiling. i shook my
head smiling.

mom: he hasn't touched you?

me: yes mom

mom: but you guys have been together for five
months

me: i have a child that needs my attention

mom: he sleeps

me: okay mom stop it

we both laughed.

dad: how was the vacation?

me: it was amazing. i enjoyed myself there like everything was so beautiful. i just hope we go back again but this time around without your grandson

they both chuckled.

mom: you will just let us know when you will be going then we will take care of him

me: that's why i love you guys

dad: and we also love you too

my phone rang. i looked at the caller ID. it was thasamnqa.

me: i just came to check up on you guys and i bought a little something for you guys. you will

find your things at the kitchen. i have to go

dad: it was nice seeing you

me: same applies. i love you guys

them: we love you too

i hugged them both then i headed to my car. i drove off to thasamnqa's house. music was playing on the car and i was singing along loudly happy.

i got at the house and three cars were parked on the yard. i sighed knowing very well that i don't have space to get my car in and park it. i got out of the car then i headed inside the house. i walked to the kitchen. i made something to eat for everyone because i know they're starving themselves busy having whiskey. i got done making food for them. i took a small basin and poured warm water with a liquid soap. i had a dry cloth on my shoulder then i headed to the lounge.

me: hey guys

they all looked at me astonished. i knelt in front of thasamnqa. he gave me a death stare washing his hands. he wiped his hands then i made the guys wash their hands then wiping them. i had already dished out for them. i gave them their food. they started indulging in their food and so did i.

tumi: your thighs

thasamnqa gave him a death stare. we all laughed looking at him.

tumi: yhoo uxolo marn

- i'm sorry

thasamnqa: ndizok' kaba

- i will kick you

he said that warning him. we all shook our heads smiling. thasamnqa looked at me squinting his eyes.

thasamnqa: after eating navaya i don't care if whether you want to talk with thando but y'all going i don't care

- y'all going

dumisane: it's your fault thando

me: how is it my fault?

sandile: i see she wants us to start don't girl we all laughed.

tumi: you can cook by the way

me: thank you so much

thasamnqa headed upstairs leaving me with his friends.

me: he's mad

tumi: ohh please. what did you expect? you're wearing a short dress in front of us and he knows how we are

me: i never thought it was a big deal

dumisane: ohh fuck no it is

i shook my head smiling. thasamnqa came downstairs with a fleece. he covered my thighs then took his sit and ate his food.

me: baby it's hot

thasamnqa: voetsek

his friends laughed as i looked at him surprised. he looked more handsome when he is mad. i was looking at him the entire time as he spoke with his friends.

i was laying on the couch watching Kicking & Screaming. thasamnqa had just walked out his friends. he came back in after some time. he sat on my couch. i sat up straight looking at him. he held my hand looking at me.

thasamnqa: how are your parents?

me: they're doing good actually

thasamnqa: that's better than nothing

he chuckled looking at me.

thasamnqa: did you really disobey me?

me: baby i didn't

thasamnqa: what did i say to you?

i laughed looking at him.

me: i told you i was coming back and i did. i even cooked for you guys as you saw

thasamnqa: you could have went upstairs to change into something else but no you didn't. this body is mine you hear me?

he asked me touching my breast. i looked at him with my eyes popped out.

thasamnqa: i said do you hear me?

he squeezed my breast. i closed my eyes moaning softly.

me: God don't do that

thasamnqa: or what?

he said that walking his hand on my thighs
squeezing both my thigh and my breast.

thasamnqa: i asked you a question

me: ohh God wait

i said that getting up but thasamnqa pulled me back to the couch. he smashed his lips onto mine. i wrapped my hands on his neck as we shared a passionate kiss. he unzipped my dress. i got off the couch then i let the dress fall down on the floor. i helped thasamnqa take off his t-shirt then i got on top of him. we shared a passionate kiss with him squeezing my ass. i moaned softly as i unbuckled thasamnqa's belt and the jean. i slid in my hand and i started stroking his dick. he moaned softly biting my lower lip. he kissed my neck leaving hickeys. thasamnqa picked me up and led us to our room. he placed me nicely on our bed. he took off his jean and he was naked. i have seen him naked couple of times. i mean he's my

boyfriend after all. i moaned softly and wrapped my arms around him. he kissed my nipples while his fingers rubbed my clit down there. i opened my legs wider moaning softly.

thasamnqa slowly took off my panty and parted my legs putting my feet on his chest. he looked at me smiling then back at my pussy. i shyly covered my face. thasamnqa smiled and dipped his face between my thighs. his tongue touched my clit. i moaned touching his hair. he increased his pace moving his tongue left to right faster. i moaned loudly as my whole body started shaking with my walls of my vagina tightened harder and my toes curled. i raised my lower body and splashed all over his face. i moaned softly looking at thasamnqa. he gave me a peck then positioned himself onto my pussy. he pushed his way in. i gasped in air moaning softly.

thasamnqa: are you okay?

i nodded.

thasamnqa: should i stop?

me: you're so big

he laughed. i shook my head smiling. he gave me a peck biting my lower lip with him pushing himself more on me. i moaned loudly holding him tighter. he started moving inside of me slowly. we shared a passionate kiss with the both of us moaning softly.

me: ohh God

i moaned softly as i dug my nails on thasamnqa's back. the way he was moving just made me feel some type of way. i just loved how he was doing. he literally took his time to examine me and my body. he wasn't rushing anywhere he wanted to do what he wanted to do. he literally wanted me to feel him not mention him feeling me. he also wanted me to

be able to enjoy myself in a very beautiful way. i just loved what was basically happening. he squeezed my breast moving slowly onto me. he sure was big because i literally felt him so bad and my orgasms were surely going to come anytime soon. he rubbed my clit increasing his pace. i touched his chest moaning loudly with my body feeling tense.

thasamnqa: this is for not listening to me when i told you to take the dress off

he pushed himself onto me harder humping on me somehow touching my womb. i moaned loudly as i raised my upper body.

thasamnqa: and this is for walking out of this house

he touched my neck then increased his pace more. i moaned loudly trying to push him but i couldn't because my body didn't allow me. he sure was giving it to me. i somehow regret what

i did. if i listened to him i wouldn't have somehow be receiving this type of punishment.

thasamnqa: i love you

me: ohh baby... i love you too

he flipped me over then made me bend. he pulled me by my braids then he humped onto me hard. i moaned loudly with my eyes closed. i couldn't hold it anymore i released and so did thasamnqa pulling out. i collapsed on the bed taking a deep breath. my pussy was burning so hard. i was brought back by thasamnqa wiping my pussy. i flinched in pain. he covered us with the fleece then made me sleep on top of him. he kissed my forehead then let me be in his arms.

.....

i quickly opened my eyes as i felt thasamnqa not by my side. i smiled thinking about what anticipated few hours ago. i got off the bed then

i headed to the en-suite butt naked. i got in the bathtub and i laid there washing my body slowly. music was playing on the background.

after some time i got out of the bathtub. i dry up my body then i headed back to the room. i applied lotion on my body then i wore my nightdress. i headed downstairs to the kitchen. i found thasamnqa busy on his laptop. i hugged him from behind. he smiled making me sit on top of him.

thasamnqa: you're awake?

me: yes

thasamnqa: are you okay baby? i forgot to ask you that. you immediately fell asleep after we made love

me: i was tired. i mean you did a number on me
he chuckled looking at me.

thasamnqa: just that you don't listen and it's

irritating

me: but i belong to you though

thasamnqa: yes you do but no one should see
what's mine

me: i guess so

thasamnqa: you're so beautiful

me: thank you baby. are you working?

thasamnqa: yes i was doing some final touch
ups

me: okay

thasamnqa: yesterday i saw ayanda and my
building

me: what was he doing there? he doesn't know
anyone there

thasamnqa: he didn't tell you?

me: didn't tell me what?

thasamnqa: ohh God you don't know. you

weren't told?

me: baby what are you talking about?

thasamnqa: i see you want us to gossip but it's not my place to say anything

me: baby

i said that warning looking at him. he just raised his hands in surrender.

me: baby

thasamnqa: come tomorrow at my office you will see it all by yourself

me: you're hiding something from me

thasamnqa: of course i am

me: you bore me

he laughed looking at me. i clicked my tongue getting off him. i poured myself a glass of wine.

thasamnqa: you know that i love you right?

i nodded taking a sip of my wine.

thasamnqa: i'll always love you no matter the circumstances okay?

i nodded looking at him.

thasamnqa: i honestly miss my son
me: if he was here you wouldn't have touched me

thasamnqa: you're right. i mean i'm always with him

me: exactly and you will see him next week

thasamnqa: what the fuck?

me: i told you

thasamnqa: you didn't

me: baby i told you before i headed out to see my mom

thasamnqa: hell no

me: that's on you. i don't get it why you don't listen to me but we will see him next week and

don't stay up late because i will kill you

he chuckled.

thasamnqa: let's go together

i smiled looking at him. he carried me upstairs to our room. we got in the bed then we shared a passionate kiss and slept.

.....

me: sipho voetsek

she laughed over the phone.

sipho: he did good by punishing you. what the hell were you thinking going out wearing that dress? he didn't do nothing to you

me: ohh please sipho

sipho: you're going to see him now?

me: yes unfortunately ayanda has been there more frequently

sipho: what is he doing there?

me: how would i know?

sipho: might be that he's in a relationship with someone you work with there

me: he did mention five months ago that he has a thing for some girl he was messing around with so i don't know who could he be dating that i work with

sipho: let just hope it ain't one of your friends at the office. i'm just saying don't take it the hard way

me: let me go before he leaves without me seeing him with that girl

sipho: okay baby bye

me: bye my love

i disconnected the phone then headed to my car. i drove straight to thasamnqa's building. i got there after some time. he was busy calling me annoying the shit out of me. i found him waiting

for me at the receptionist side. i walked out of the elevator and he had livu.

me: hey baby

he giggled as i gave him a peck. i also gave thasamnqa a peck.

thasamnqa: you look amazing

me: thank you baby. let me see my friends first then i will attend you

thasamnqa: take him i have to go an a meeting

me: if i take him away from you he's going to cry

thasamnqa: please baby

he gave me livu then gave me a kiss walking away. livu was crying loudly for him.

me: thasamnqa!

thasamnqa: just 10 minutes baby i will be back!

me: fuck you!

he chuckled looking at me.

thasamnqa: i love you too!

i clicked my tongue going down to the cafeteria.
i gave my baby water to drink just to calm him
down. he calmed down after some time. i
headed to ntombenhle's office. i'm precisely
sure she's with sibonelo. i mean these two don't
like working. i got in the office and i froze
looking at her kissing ayanda lustfully.

livu: dada

they quickly turned to me and composed
themselves.

me: what the fuck is happening here?

ntombenhle: uhmm nothing

me: ayanda manzini

ntombenhle: you know him?

me: isn't it obvious?

ntombenhle: he's the... oh my God. i'm sorry i
didn't know

ayanda: you guys know each other?

me: i work here ayanda. she's my friend and you
didn't bother telling me that you're dating her
and you didn't tell me that you're dating him?
thasamnqa...

i got interrupted.

ntombenhle: please don't tell him. i don't want
to get fired

me: you guys have been in a relationship for five
months but you haven't been honest with each
other which is really strange because if you
both really loved each other you would have told
each other about whatsoever that needs to be
known. otherwise guys i wish you nothing but
the best in your relationship. i only came here to
see my man and ayanda make it a point that
you don't give him my child when he's working

because i will kill you after you're done doing
whatsoever please come and take your son

ayanda: okay i will come

ntombenhle: and who's your man?

me: him

ntombenhle: are you serious?

me: would i be lying though? i mean look at me.
he makes me happy. we both love each other
and it also have been five months

ntombenhle: i will tell sibonelo

me: i know you will bye

i headed to the boardroom after i said that. i
found thasamnqa talking about whatsoever. i
greeted the others and put livu on the table. he
crawled to thasamnqa.

me: if he falls you're dead

thasamnqa: you can't tell me that. he's your

responsibility

me: ohh please

livu: dada

thasamnqa: this is so unfair

we all laughed looking at him taking livu. he continued doing his speech and my baby was helping him. i couldn't help myself but laugh because it was so funny. i'm precisely sure when my baby grows up he will be doing what thasamnqa is doing and i know he might. i believe so. thasamnqa even gave up and let my baby say whatever that we didn't hear. he was so cute there.

thasamnqa: i guess this meeting isn't about me anymore but about him

everyone nodded laughing. my baby was even beating up the smart board talking his language.

no edits.

FORTY EIGHT

thasamnqa: can you please go wait for me in the office?

me: if i do that then i have to leave you with him.
yayazi yathefa lo mntu

- you know this person cries

thasamnqa: akho nxaki baby but then in the meantime please order i'm so hungry

- there's no problem

me: it's fine i will do that

i gave him livu. he gave me a peck then i headed out to his office. i saw sibonelo talking with one of our worker. it seemed like they were fighting judging from how sibonelo was. i didn't want to disturb them. the guy hugged sibonelo. it seems like something is happening between the two. i shook my head as the guy have

sibonelo a peck. he left after doing that. i had my hands folded the entire time. sibonelo noticed something was wrong he quickly looked up at me. he ran up to me screaming. i laughed as he threw himself in my arms. we both shared a tight hug. i have to say i missed being here just that thasamnqa is busy giving me this hospitality each and every time. i don't get to go to work for five days but two times a week while it shouldn't be that way. i guess it's the pecks of dating a boss but i have to look for another job. i won't lie to myself but thasamnqa pays me good money but i need something that's going to keep me busy because staying at home is not an option. i don't know how thasamnqa is going to take this whole thing. but i have to talk to him about it. sibonelo looked at me smiling. i shook my head looking at him smiling.

me: tell me something i don't know

sibonelo: so you saw?

me: seems like both of you were fighting what's wrong?

sibonelo: i couldn't reached out for him yesterday

me: why?

sibonelo: he was out with his friends leaving me all by myself

me: at least you know who he was with

sibonelo: ohh please you know i said to myself i wasn't going to catch feelings but i did

me: so you guys have been together for months?

sibonelo: yes he makes me happy

me: i can see that. i mean you even gained weight

sibonelo: and so did you. who's the lucky guy?

me: wait let me order first

i became busy on my phone and i ordered chicken licken with drinks. i also ordered yoghurt for my son. i wasn't going to breastfeed him actually i have stopped breastfeeding him.

me: come inside

he laughed.

sibonelo: ndyabona ufunu ndigxothwe

- i see you want me to be kicked out

me: no one is going to kick you out

sibonelo: do you know thasamnqa? he is going to scold me and i hate how he speaks with me

me: you have a small heart

sibonelo: hell no i don't just that thasamnqa is scary. does he even have a sweet spot for someone? obviously he does but i have never seen him smile nor laugh. he is always serious and that's why everyone is afraid of him

me: he never did anything to scare you guys

though

sibonelo: well two years ago he fought with someone we don't know. the way he had beaten the guy up everyone was even scared to pull him away because thasamnqa was killing this person. like he was brutally beaten up. as we're speaking the guy is still in a wheelchair but he's getting there

me: i never knew about it

sibonelo: i know

ayanda appeared with ntombenhle. sibonelo fist pumped ayanda.

ayanda: where is he?

me: he's okay thank you so much for asking

ayanda: if you want to stay with him you can i will come by and fetch him

me: you can go it's fine

ayanda: i'll see you later on

he gave ntombenhle a peck then walked away.
thasamnqa appeared with livu. he was busy
talking to livu about whatsoever while my baby
laughed. i smiled looking at them.

sibonelo: he has a child?

me: yes he does

sibonelo: since from when? the last time i
checked this person is not in a relationship

me: well...

thasamnqa: where's your boyfriend?

ntombenhle: he just left sir

thasamnqa: that means we'll be staying with
him. i'm so happy i don't want to lie

sibonelo: you're in a relationship sir?

we chuckled looking at him. thasamnqa gave
me a peck getting inside the office.

sibonelo: no ways

ntombenhle: yes ways

sibonelo: finally you're both together. how long has it been?

me: months actually

sibonelo: and he seems happy

me: he is happy and in love with me

sibonelo: no wonder he has changed. thank you so much thando

i shook my head looking at him.

me: it was nice seeing you guys but i have to attend thasamnqa and my baby

sibonelo: your child has grown

me: and what's worse about him is that he loves thasamnqa more than me. imagine guys, my baby is something else

they laughed as i chuckled.

ntombenhle: that's why thasamnqa is also fond

with him

me: yes but then let me leave you guys

sibonelo: it was nice seeing you after so long

me: i will come back and visit you guys don't worry

sibonelo: please do and we should spend time together

me: yes i will tell you when i'm free

ntombenhle: please do

i hugged both of them then i got inside the office. i found thasamnqa sitting at the couch with livu. i joined both of them.

thasamnqa: you look beautiful

me: thank you

thasamnqa: did you order?

me: yes i did

thasamnqa: i have something to tell you

me: ohh okay. what is it?

thasamnqa: there are just some things you don't know about me. i don't know but can you please do me one thing?

me: okay what is it?

he held both of my hands.

thasamnqa: i love you, you know that right?

me: baby you're scaring me what is it?

tears streamed down my face. i don't know why i was crying. thasamnqa gave me a peck. he looked at me smiling.

thasamnqa: i want to be with you forever so don't be surprised after some few months i do something you won't expect. i love you thando. i never loved anyone like this before. look here's what you have to know that i haven't told you. well few years ago yes i was in a relationship with this beautiful girl. she was just like you in

everything. i don't want to lie she was everything i wanted in my life. everything between the two of us was so perfect, yes we did fight there and there but we sticked together no matter the circumstances. everyone knew that i loved that girl so much. i was even sure that i was going to get married to her the way i was so in love with her. two years of us being together we were okay i won't lie about it. so one evening i don't know but i got a call from her. she was actually calling late at night. she was studying for the test she was going to write the following day. i always give her space when she studies so i couldn't understand why she was calling me. she called and told me that she got raped and stabbed several times so she might not make it because she was losing a lot of blood. she told me that she loves and wishes me the best. i knew her speaking this way was her way of saying good bye to me. i quickly made my way to the girls campus. when i got

there it was already too late. she passed away. ever since her passing i haven't been the same. i had grew hatred and anger onto me. i couldn't move on and be someone else because i know that no one was going to be able to tolerate me like my girlfriend used to tolerate me. every girl i would have sex with i would hurt them because of how i am and was. i didn't like any of what i did because i was damaging them. i knew i had to stop hurting everyone. i was too much. every guy i fought with landed in hospital. others wouldn't be able to walk again while others would have their arm broken. i even went to jail. my mom suggested i talk to a therapist because i had a lot of things bottled up inside of me. my mom didn't like how i was technically. my mom wanted what was best for me. i listened to my mom and i attended the therapy. look baby what i'm trying to say to you is that if you don't want to go any further i would understand. i mean i'm a messed up person. i

don't know but the first time i saw you, i saw someone i want to spend my life with. i know you somehow insecurities but the only thing i can tell you is that i will love you no matter the circumstances. please let it be that when i do something you don't like you communicate with me. i don't want you to be with me because you're feeling sorry for me be with me because you want to. i love you believe me when i say it i chuckled wiping my tears. thasamnqa gave me a peck.

me: look whatever that happened years ago doesn't have anything to do with me. the only thing i want you to know is that i will love you no matter the circumstances that's the promise from me to you. i just don't want anything to happen to us. i want you to promise me that you won't hurt me

thasamnqa: i love you so much to do that

me: honestly speaking i thought you were going to break up with me

thasamnqa: we never fought and why would you think i will do that?

me: the way you started just made me think you were absolutely going to do that

thasamnqa: i would never do that

a knock came from the door. thasamnqa went to attend the door. it was a delivery man.

thasamnqa signed then took everything. he sat next to us. i had a piece of a chicken then i fed livu.

no edits.

FORTY NINE

FEW MONTHS LATER

i was seated at the floor defeated because my son literally made a mess. i don't know how he

reached out for the vaseline but he reached there and he has made a big mess. thasamnqa on the side he was busy laughing. i just couldn't believe this. i mean he was supposed to be cleaning up the one year old boy but no he's busy laughing enjoying himself. i never thought livu is going to be this too much but yeah i should have prepared for this. livu had smeared a vaseline on his face, clothes, carpet and his hands like it's a mess. i don't even know how i'm going to handle him because i know once i start shouting at him, he's going to cry. i got up from the floor then i headed to the en-suite. i prepared a bath for livu. i headed back to his room and i found thasamnqa taking his clothes off.

me: you're going to wash him. i have to get ready so we can go

thasamnqa: okay and you know the theme right?
i rolled my eyes. he chuckled looking at me.

me: black and white. i know baby and make it a point you don't mess up your suit

thasamnqa: i will take it off now

me: okay

i headed out of the room. i headed to our room. i took off my night dress then i headed to the en-suite. i took a quick shower then i did the necessity. i wore a black silky dress with my gladiator heels. i also wore the necklace

thasamnqa has bought me 15 months ago. i don't know but i just love this necklace and thasamnqa has noticed. he always tells me that i look beautiful when i wear it not that i'm not beautiful i am but my baby loves me to wear what he has bought for me. i tied my braids into a ponytail then i took the necessary things and headed out of the room. i quickly ran to the garage. i put necessary things there then i headed back to the house. i found thasamnqa looking handsome and also my baby. they were

matching. i took a picture of them then i posted it. thasamnqa's phone rang on the kitchen counter. he indicated that i should go take it. i quickly ran to the kitchen only for them to go to the garage. i shook my head seeing who it was. it was thasamnqa's mother. i will call her when we'll be driving. i got in the car then thasamnqa drove off.

me: your mother called

thasamnqa: she knows we're coming though.
did you tell everyone to go there?

me: yes i told them early in the morning

thasamnqa: then we're sorted. you're okay though?

me: yes i am

the past few days i have been very sick.
thasamnqa didn't even go to work because he had to take care of me and my son. i really appreciate him being there for me when i'm not

okay. i mean this person loves me and i sure do love him so much. he's nothing but the best. my son was seated on his seat with his bottle. i stopped breathing him months ago. thasamnqa lifted my dress up. i shook my head smiling driving. he squeezed my thigh.

thasamnqa: you're not wearing anything underneath right?

me: of course i'm not but we're not going to have sex at your parents house

thasamnqa: ohh yeah, like i believe it. we will have sex. did you see how you look? ohh God baby you look beautiful. don't mind me but i won't be able to keep my eyes away from you
i giggled looking at him.

me: i love you baby

thasamnqa: i love you more baby

he kissed my cheek then licked my face. i

laughed pushing him. he smiled looking at me. i pulled over at thasamnqa's parents house.

livu: mama

me: don't talk to me

thasamnqa laughed getting off the car. my baby looked at me smiling. i shook my head getting out of the car. thasamnqa carried livu.

me: let it be the last time you baby him because this guy here is old enough to walk on his own

thasamnqa: he's one year old baby

me: do i look like i care?

he looked at me squinting. i shook my head going to the house. i was welcomed by music playing on the background. everyone was there looking beautiful. well i didn't know the other people but it didn't matter. thasamnqa's mother came to us with a huge smile on her face. we shared a tight hug then she kissed my baby's

forehead.

me: you're so beautiful

her: ohh please you look beautiful and you've gained

me: not that much though

her: ohh please one would swear you're pregnant

i looked at thasamnqa. he shrugged his shoulders going to his friends. i never thought about doing the pregnancy tests. who knows i might be really pregnant? i just can't a child while my baby is still so young. i just hope she's just saying it. i haven't showed any signs whatsoever about me being pregnant but i will have to make sure about it.

her: seems like i scared you

me: no you didn't. just that i don't know what to say

her: get inside. i don't want my husband to scold at me

we both laughed.

me: he wouldn't do that, would he?

her: ohh please you don't know him the way i do
i shook my head smiling looking at her. we got inside the house. i greeted everyone and i hugged them. i was happy to see the others. i don't want to lie to myself. i have spotted my friends seated at the kitchen busy with food. i sat on top of the kitchen counter. thembeka pulled me down. i sat on the bar stool.

thembeka: i see you want my father to kill you before you get married to my brother. don't ever sit there again especially wearing that dress
ohh God

we all laughed looking at her.

ntombi: ohh God this pregnancy is killing me

me: wait until you give birth that's when you'll have something to cry about right now you're just whining for little thing

ntombi: fuck you

we all laughed.

me: ask melinda and siphokazi they will tell you exactly what i'm telling you

ntombi: whatever

sibonelo: is it possible for gays to get pregnant?

sipho: you want a child?

sibonelo: yes i do but in the near future maybe after 3 years

me: i see he's treating you good

sibonelo: you have no idea. i've never been this happier in my life trust me this guy isn't going anywhere

me: cheers to that

sibonelo: ohh please girl

we all laughed looking at him.

me: how are things between you and ayanda?

ntombenhle: i have something to tell you guys

sipho: what is it?

we all looked at hee concerned. she didn't seem herself. she was sad. something's definitely wrong and i hate seeing her this way. i wonder what has happened.

ntombenhle: well ayanda doesn't know

melinda: what are you talking about?

yanda: don't tell me you're pregnant

she looked at her hands. yanda clapped her hands once.

yanda: what? really?

ntombenhle: you can't tell him

yanda: it seems like you have another plan

that's why you're telling me that i shouldn't tell him

ntombenhle: i have to go back home

me: you're pregnant. as far as i'm concerned ayanda won't even allow you to leave

ntombenhle: i need a break though

me: just talk with him

: you should talk to him. you don't want to upset him

that was thabo's mom. i didn't see her when i came in. she looked at me smiling.

thabo's mom: hello thando

me: yebo mama

thabo's mom: you look beautiful

me: thank you and so are you

thabo's mom: ohh please when i compliment you let it be about you okay? don't say i'm

beautiful because i know i am and i will always
be

i giggled looking at her.

me: okay thabo's mom

thabo's mom: girls

them: yes mom

thabo's mom: you all look beautiful

them: thank you

thabo's mom: let's go. i want to share
something with you. i won't do anything to you
trust me

ntombenhle: okay

they walked out of the room. i drank a glass of
wine. thasamnqa and his friends came at the
kitchen. thasamnqa gave me a peck.

thasamnqa: i missed you

he said that whispering. i giggled looking at him.

me: i have been here. you know that

thasamnqa: i'm hungry

me: i can make you something to eat or i can cut a cake for you. what do you want?

thasamnqa: i want you

me: very funny no baby

he chuckled giving me a peck.

thasamnqa: get me the beer

me: you're close to the fridge and since when do you drink alcohol? i see your friends have put you in bad things

thasamnqa: i will only have one bottle

me: and you won't kiss me

thasamnqa: but baby...

me: i'm serious

he rolled his eyes. i chuckled looking at him. my brother walked inside. he looked at us squinting

his eyes. we all laughed looking at him.

siyanda: i hate this

melinda: ohh please you're just jealous

he rolled his wife looking at his wife.

melinda: i love you too

me: where's my baby?

thasamnqa: with his father

tumi: okay this is weird isn't anyone single in here? like i'm seeing everyone in a relationship and it is fucking irritating me. i hate being single. i just need to find myself a wife and y'all are going to help me

we all laughed looking at him.

me: all my friends are taken and married except the other two so you have try somewhere else

dumisane: i know someone

tumi: fuck no, i don't want her. she's way too

much. okay she's pretty and all but i just can't handle her and she can't. so no someone else please

sandile: you will find someone don't worry just chill

tumi: whatever. where is ayanda's girlfriend?

me: she is with thabo's mom

thabo: why? ohh don't say it. i now know and she's going to tell me about it

sibonelo: what's up with your mom vele?

me: don't ask that

sibonelo: i'm sorry

thasamnqa's mother got in the kitchen. she looked at us then shook her head.

her: it's time

me: time for what?

thasamnqa: you will see

siyanda: what is he talking about? i don't want to kill anyone

her: we get it you're the big brother but just chill okay?

siyanda: just that we don't know what's happening

her: well it is time you get to know what is happening and why you were invited here in the first place. so chill please

siyanda: i'm sorry

her: no don't apologize it's fine

siyanda: don't hate me

thasamnqa's mom laughed. we all looked at her smiling. she looked beautiful no lies.

her: ohh please don't do that

siyanda: okay i won't

her: can we all go before my husband drag us

out of here

me: okay let's go

we all got out of the kitchen. we headed to the open space. we found everyone there looking at thasamnqa's father who was talking about whatsoever. i didn't even bother listening. i was tired. my feet were killing me and i was feeling a little bit hot.

thasamnqa: baby

me: hmm?

i said that looking at him.

thasamnqa: are you okay?

me: my feet are killing me and i'm feeling hot

thasamnqa: you will faint

me: i won't baby. i will be fine

he smiled looking at me. he gave me a peck.

thasamnqa: i love you

me: i know baby

thasamnqa: i see you want us to fight on this
beautiful day

me: okay i love you too baby

thasamnqa: i know you do

everyone looked at us. i looked at thasamnqa.
he pulled me to wear his father was standing at.
he gave me a peck then took a microphone.

thasamnqa: please don't run away or faint after
what i'm about to do

everyone laughed. i shook my head smiling.

me: okay baby what's wrong?

thasamnqa: you know that i love you right?

i nodded smiling as tears threatened to come
out. i didn't know why i was feeling emotional.

thasamnqa: please don't do that

tears streamed down my face. thasamnqa

wiped my tears. he gave me a peck and kissed my forehead.

me: i'm sorry

he went down on his one knee. i bent down crying with my hands covering. i couldn't believe it. i didn't know this was going to happen. i just never thought things would turn out to be this way.

thasamnqa: i won't beat around the bush or anything like that. just that right now i don't know what to say. i don't know trust me but i know what i want to ask you. i have told you several times this but i want you to be with me forever. i want you to be the mother to our beautiful babies. i want to be able to wake up next to you each and everyone. i just want how things to go the way they have the past few months. i just can't seem to believe it that we have been together for way too long and we were able to handle each other. i love you baby.

believe me when i say that you. you know that i mean everything i say to you. yeah neh. you sure have changed me into someone else. i mean your friends can add into it that. i love you trust me. thandolwethu mtana can you please do me an honour. can you please make me the happiest man on earth and marry me baby?

thasamnqa made look at him. i sniffed as he wiped my tears. he looked at me smiling.

thasamnqa: baby please

me: baby ohh God

thasamnqa: i know it came as a surprise but please

i closed my eyes with my one hand then i nodded vigorously. everyone cheered as thasamnqa slid the ring on my finger. i looked at my hand not believing this. thasamnqa and i shared a passionate kiss.

livu: mama, dada

everyone laughed. we also did pulling out. i headed to ayanda. i kissed my son. he smiled looking at me.

thembeka: i never thought you were serious about getting engaged to her
me: he told you?

tumi: he told us the first time we met up with you

me: baby

thasamnqa: you really think i was going to spoil the surprise? clearly you would have went insane

i hit him playfully. everyone laughed.
ntombenhle walked up to us. her eyes were red indicating the fact that she was crying.

ayanda: baby are you okay?

ntombenhle: can we please go and talk

ayanda: what's wrong?

me: just go and stop asking questions
he gave livu to thasamnqa. he went away with
ntombenhle. i just hope everything goes
accordingly. i just want what's best for my
friend. i want everyone to be happy. i can't lie
about that. i just hope this time around my life
takes a good turn. i mean i have been hurt and i
don't want to go back into the same dark hole
again. i'm more than happy now and i just hope
it's going to that way forever. i won't lie but i
love thasamnqa so much and i will always will.

no edits.

FIFTY

THASAMNQA SIMELANI

i don't want to lie but i have never been this
happier before. thando surely has made me the
person i was before. yes i do attend therapy two
times a week. i just don't want to end up doing

something really bad onto her. there are just some days whereas i can't control my anger that's why i end up having to go out for fresh air. i've never laid a hand on a woman and i would never do that. i just don't want things to take a bad turn onto me. well my baby and also my baby who's livu have been doing pretty amazing the past few months. just that livu troubles us most of the time. he is just too much but we can handle him there and there. thando just gives up easily on our son and i know why because she's still going to have to nurture him until he turns 15 years old. so my baby still have years and we will have to add another baby on the list. i just want us to get married first then we will be able to have another baby. i don't know but i just can't wait to be a father. i'm just too excited about this whole thing. i have to say i never thought i was going to be brave enough to propose to thando. well i had already pictured how i was going to propose to her but i

was just afraid that thando was going to reject me. i mean she's capable of doing such. i wanted to just propose to her over a nice dinner or when we're making love. i know it's crazy but i would have done that. i mean i'm me not anyone else. i had talked with my mom since i'm close with her. i told her i wanted to engage her best friend. she became excited and told me what is it that i should and i did what she told me to do which is was the today's event. i'm just so happy that she didn't say no. i'm the happiest i don't want to lie.

i was sitting at the couch with my friends looking at my fiance. yes i said it my fiance. she looked so happy enganging in a conversation with everyone. i loved the sight that i was seeing. i so want to see it forever and ever. i know if i do good nothing much will happen. my fiance didn't somehow believe that i got engaged to her. she kept looking at her ring

smiling crying there and there. it made me happy that i also made her happy by asking for her hand in marriage. the only thing that is left for me and my family to do is to pay lobola for her then having for her to plan the dream wedding she wants to have. i know my baby wouldn't want to spend a lot of money but we will have to do so not unless i force her. i shook my head smiling as my mom pulled thando away from her friends. my mom is such a bully and it always has been like that for years.

tumi: thembeka yhoo

me: ayyhii voetsek yanya ngoku

everyone laughed looking. i shook my head clicking my tongue.

tumi: okay ke thasamnqa can you please allow me to date your sister?

dumisane: you just messed it up. you know very well that thasamnqa won't allow you to date

thembeka

me: you got that right

tumi: can i see for myself if thembeka would date me or not?

me: i'll beat you up

tumi: thembeka!

i chuckled in disbelief. my friend is surely something else. thembeka looked over at us.

tumi: can you please come here

i gave her a death stare but my little sister decided to forbidden me. she came to us. she sat on top of me. i let her be.

thembeka: why am i here?

tumi: you're not supposed to be seated on top of him but me

thembeka: yanya

my friends laughed. i chuckled taking a puff of

my cigarette.

thembeka: what do you want? you know that you called me knowing very well i was talking with the others. just tell me what is it

tumi: i will just get straight to it. i want you to be my girlfriend

my little sister chuckled. i shook my head looking at tumi. he shrugged his shoulders looking over at me.

thembeka: no

me: i told you

thembeka: if my brother doesn't approve so what makes you think that i will approve for the both of us to be together tell me?

me: that's a very good question little sister. ohh i love you

tumi: uhmm maybe because you also want this

thembeka: ohh please i rather be single but then

there are lot of guys out there. i don't want to lie to you i so fucking want to be your girlfriend and having for you to fuck me as you please but the problem here is my brother that's all

me: hlika phezu kwami. yandqela yazi thembeka

- get of me. yoy infuriate me you know thembeka

she got off me. she looked at me smiling.

thembeka: i'm being honest though. the only problem that's standing the way of me dating tumi is you otherwise if it wasn't that way trust me i would have been with me because i can see that he is genuine guy and he really loves me. i mean it has been years umtu andthanda but then yeah i guess i should date people whom you want me to date

i sighed looking at her.

me: jonga mna the last thing i want is for you to

get your broken because of him. yalibala
ndamazi utumi yes it has been a couple of fews
years i haven't seen them nor talked about
everything but i know umjita uzak'limaza. i
mean he will do that especially when it comes
to sex. i don't want you crying after some few
weeks because of him. look i just want what's
best of you

tears streamed down her face.

thembeka: let him hurt me so i can learn from
that please. i just don't want to go to the same
old dark hole again. look at me you will see that
i'm okay well i'm not just look how i am

she lifted her top up. she had bruises. it
indicated the fact that she was being abused
and it looked really bad.

thembeka: i don't want to get back to the
person i thought i loved only for that person to
hurt me. just by not telling him where i am this

person gets mad then gets physical with me. he hurts me. i want what's best for me. if tumi is what's best for me then allow me to be with him. i just don't want to leave then come back the following week on a box. i love you but at some point you can't control me. just let me be. do you really think i enjoy being abused each and every day when i'm not at home? i don't enjoy that shit at all. not so long ago i was left on my own pool of blood. what makes you think if i leave today i won't come back dead? i will as far as i'm concerned. i don't want to go back there to the devil. i only want to go to fetch my staff then come here and stay with mom and dad. i just want my old life back. i just want to be able to sneak with him just like the old times but this around i don't want it to be that way i want it to be real. i want to be with him freely only if you can allow that. please bhuti

i sighed looking at her. i do want my little sister

to be happy but just the thought of her dating my friend doesn't work out for me. i do want what's best for her but is tumi best for my little sister? i just don't know. my fiance came over to us. she gave me a peck and sat on top of me.

thando: i think he always want to intervene into this but please. you can see that she's not happy. do you really want to see her on a coffin?

me: no i don't

thando: why can't you just let her be? just let her be with tumi. one thing i know for sure is that tumi loves her. well we had a talk not so long ago and i can see that he really does love your sister. when he told me about her - ohh you should have seen the look on his face. his face was so priceless. he is in love with her i can see that. i mean you're also in love with me. just let them be please baby

me: he's my...

she interrupted me.

thando: everyone knows he's your friend jeez
baby

everyone laughed looking at her. i shook my
head smiling.

me: okay but the only thing i wouldn't want to
hear is him telling us about how my sister is at
bed because i will lose it

everyone laughed.

me: i'm serious. i don't want to know about their
sex life because if he happens to tell us i'll beat
the shit out of him

dumisane: count me in

sandile: count me in too

tumi: fake friends

we all laughed looking at him.

thembeka: so you're allowing us to be together?

she asked that getting closer to him. i shook my head smiling.

me: yes but...

i couldn't finish talking because they were hugging each other so tightly. thembeka whined. tumi quickly stopped and looked at her.

tumi: yhoo you're okay?

thembeka: i just need a kiss

me: yhoo

everyone laughed. they shared a passionate kiss. i hope i made a good decision. thando gave me a peck.

thando: thank you

me: it's my pleasure

thando: do you still want to eat?

she asked me whispering putting my hand on her inside thighs. i nodded looking at her as i

also got excited down there.

thando: let's go

me: we will be back guys and please don't over do it

thembeka: we will try

i shook my head going upstairs with thando. we got in my room. i locked the door then i took off my blazer off and my shirt off. thando was already naked on the bed waiting for me. we shared a passionate kiss as she stroked my dick. i groaned softly on her mouth. she massaged my dick on her pussy moaning softly. i held grabbed her waist as i went inside of her slowly. she moaned softly touching my hands. i started increasing my pace going in and out of her. she grabbed the sheets moaning loudly with her eyes closed...

.....

me: what do you mean you quit?

thando: you don't allow me to go to work. you want me to go there twice. i want to be at work most of my time. not that you don't pay me very well you do baby but i just need to also be able to earn money because i worked for it. i already found a job somewhere but the problem is that it's at durban

i chuckled looking at her.

me: so what does that mean?

i asked her in purpose. i wanted to know what she's going to do because as far as i'm concerned i won't allow her to leave. i just don't want her taken away from me that's all.

thando: i have to go there. i will come and visit here every weekend

me: you can't leave

thando: you can't say that. that's my dream job

me: you can still get it here but you're not going

anywhere otherwise we're going to have a big problem

thando: but baby...

i interrupted her.

me: i don't care but you're not going there and that's final. i will have everything you've planned cancelled watch me. i won't just watch my fiance leaving me and for her to be taken away from me. no i won't allow that

i was already fuming in anger. this situation just frustrates me. i took my phone and car keys.

thando: where are you going?

me: i'm going my therapy i don't want to end up doing something really bad

thando: baby i'm sorry

me: it's fine thando but you're still no leaving i forbid that

she sighed looking at me. i headed to my car

then i drove off to my therapy's office.

THEMBEKA SIMELANI

i was busy cleaning my house when my ex barged in my house. i jumped in fear knowing very well that he's mad at me that i left for weeks without telling him. he walked up to me i just stood there because i wanted to talk to him. he slapped me across my face. i held my cheek with tears streaming down my face. i was so tired of him busy abusing me. it's stops today i won't allow him to do anything to me anymore. i just don't want him to do any damages to me.

me: themba just stop please

he chuckled in disbelief looking at me.

themba: i should stop?

me: yes this is enough

themba: you left for weeks without telling and

now you're telling me i should stop? are you out of your damn mind bitch?

he said that shouting.

me: don't call me a bitch

he chuckled coming closer to me. i backed away from him.

themba: who are you to answer back to me?

me: themba i left because i needed space and i had to go back home

themba: you're lying

me: why would i lie to you?

themba: maybe because you bought a new man cologne. don't fucking make me mad. you're cheating on me?

me: you have been cheating for me for a whole year and i didn't say anything nor did anything because i was afraid look right now i will say what i hate the most about you. i won't lie and

say that i never loved you because i would have been a fool. i really loved you but you started changing on me. you're always not here. you come back late smelling like a woman indicating the fact that you were cheating on me. i have been patient for way too long and for bullshit. i won't allow you to get through me now. what we have has been already over just that one of us should have said it and i'm saying it now. it's over themba. i don't want anything to do with you. you make me sick. i hate you so much. i don't want to lie to myself. i really hate you. i'm just sick and tired having to live in fear because of you. i want to live my life that's why i'm leaving you whether you like it or not. i just don't want to end up having to be afraid of you that you would something to me. i don't know what had happened to you but i just hope you will be able to get your acts together because this is not you. i just hope you live a good life now please can i have my spare keys

he gave them to me without any hesitation.

themba: you found someone else?

me: i found someone who loves me for who i am and who's not a monster

he chuckled looking at me. a slap landed on my face again.

me: please stop this is not worth it

he didn't listen to me he grabbed me by my neck and strangled me. i couldn't breath. i tried getting him away from me but he was too strong. i was busy coughing and i fell on the floor. i was in so much pain. i passed out trying to get my breath.

no edits.

FIFTY ONE

[Sponsored by Anonymous. 😳🥳 Y'all can give a thank you to her. 🥳🥳]

THEMBEKA SIMELANI

i was woken by something warm and wet placed on my neck. i flinched in pain opening my eyes only to see themba. he looked at me in a way he always does when he's angry or mad at me. i tried moving away from him but he held my hand.

me: please don't do this

i said that as tears streaming down my face.

themba: first of all you made me a fool. you said you were going back at joburg because you were going to see your family because you missed but no you didn't. you went there to your stupid little boyfriend. you made me a fool

he stood up the bed then looked at me.

themba: why did you lie to me?

me: i didn't lie to you. i really went there to see my parents i...

a slap landed on my face. i quickly got off in bed holding my cheek.

me: you don't need to do this

themba: you lied to me what did you expect i was going to do to you?

me: i didn't fucking lie to you!

he came close to me. i walked backwards slowly but the wall stopped me from moving further. themba punched me twice on my tummy. i cried loudly as i held my tummy. themba pulled me by my hair walking towards the en-suite.

me: please themba don't do this

he didn't listen to me. he got annoyed. he kicked me several times on my tummy. i cried uncontrollably he was hurting me so much. i should have listened to tumi when he told me to not come back here. he pleaded and begged me to not come back. i became stubborn and i

came here thinking that themba wouldn't do anything to me but clearly i was wrong. immediately when i told him to leave me alone i should have done what was right. i should have kicked him out then reported him to the office but i didn't do any of that. i regret how things actually just turned out for me. why would i even think that themba would even accept everything i say to him especially when i'm alone and not with anyone else. themba is an angry person. i know him. i mean 4 years of being with him is not a joke. i know he won't just agree to any type a thing being said to him. he wants only have something to say. i sure had asked this to happen to me. i had a chance to leave immediately when he first laid a hand on me but no i chose to stay and forgave him when he apologized and said he won't do it again. but no things turned out bad each and every day. i became his punching bag. the situation just has been there. i should have left but i didn't

because i was in love. i was actually in love with a monster surely. a phone from my room disturbing themba from killing me. he groaned loudly punching me. i cried silently as i didn't have any tears on me. my voice was even low and strechy.

themba: if you dare make noise i will fucking kill you

he pushed me then headed out of the en-suite. i cried silently trying to get off the floor. i flinched in pain as i sat on the floor. there was so much blood on the floor and i was still bleeding on my nostrils. i was in so much pain. i don't know but i should leave this place before themba is going to actually kill me. i should find a way for me to head out. i don't want anything to happen to me anymore. i hate this so much. i just don't want anything to happen to me anymore. i want this to be all over. in so much pain i had to get up the floor. i groaned softly as i leaned over the

bathtub. i walked slowly to the door and i heard themba speaking over the phone. he was doing what he never did for me for the past three years ever since he has changed towards me. he was in love y'all could say and sense it. he headed out of the room still talking over the phone. in so much pain i quickly took out my suitcase. i packed my entire clothes. i didn't leave anything out. i peeked through the door and i didn't hear anything from themba. i sighed rolling my suitcases down on the staircase. i took my phone on the kitchen counter. i ordered an uber. i took both of my house keys. i thought themba was going to take the keys with him but clearly i was wrong. i headed out of the house then i locked the house. uber came after some time. i made my way into it. i wore a coat as the driver drove off to the airport. i wanted to go back home. i will have to come back here when i'm okay not to mention when i sell the house and that's that. i was wrong thinking that i was

going to live a good life here in cape town but clearly i was wrong. the driver kept looking at me through the review mirror. i know i looked terrible but i didn't want to waste anytime bathing so i can get killed by themba. this was a matter of death or being able to walk out alive. the driver got me at the airport. i paid him double the money. he thanked me. i had covered my face with a hat. i didn't want anyone talking to me. i sat on the waiting area busy trying to call tumi but his phone was taking me straight to voicemail. i didn't want to go at my brother's house nor my parent's house because i know what they're going to say to me. i just wanted to be with tumi that's all. i know he's mad at me but i need him at this situation. my number got called out. i went into the plane then i took my sit. the plane took off after some time. this one person next to me tried making a conversation with me but i wasn't interested in talking at all. i just wanted to be away from here

and that's that. i dozed off with tears streaming down my face.

hours later i was woken up by someone shaking me. i flinched in pain as that person touched my shoulder. the girl apologized. i just nodded taking my suitcases. i headed out of the plane then ordered an uber. i got inside of it then the driver drove off to tumi's house. i was losing so much blood on me. the pain was severe and not very pleasing at all. after some time the driver stopped at tumi's house. i made my way out then i thanked him after taking my suitcases and paying him. i pressed the buzzer on the gate multiple times. i was even tired. i sat on one of the suitcases then tumi came out of the house wearing his vest and boxer brief. he looked at me wondering who am i. he got at the gate and folded his hands.

tumi: who the hell are you? what are you doing here at this time of hour?

me: please open for me

tumi: thembeka

tears streamed down my face. i had my head bent down the entire time. he opened up the gate then he took my suitcases. we got inside his house. he looked at me as he got back from putting my suicases upstairs.

tumi: what are you doing here at this time? what if something happened to you?

me: i had to come back

tumi: why aren't you looking at me?

he took my hat off. i still had my head bent down. he took my coat off.

tumi: thembeka

he said that as he saw how i looked.

tumi: you see why i didn't want you to go? look what he did to you. this isn't okay at all. come here and you're going to fucking tell me what

the hell you were thinking because i told you not go but you chose to not listen to me. fuck thembeka

we headed upstairs to his room.

tumi: take off everything in the meantime. i'm going to prepare a bath for you

i didn't say anything at all. i took off everything i had in me. i headed to the en-suite completely naked. tumi shook his head as he saw how i am. i got in the bathtub with his help. i flinched in pain as the water touched my skin. tumi started washing me without saying anything to me. he seemed mad at me. of course what did i think? i deserve him to be mad at me. he didn't hurt me that much he was gentle to me. he got done washing me after some time. he applied vaseline on my skin then he helped me wear my warm clothes. he tucked me in the bed then he headed out of the room. i became busy on my phone. my phone rang. it was themba. i blocked

him everyone. i didn't want anything to do with him. tumi came back with something to eat for me. i indulged in my food.

tumi: why?

he spoke after some time.

me: i wanted to let him know that i don't need him anymore because i was sick and tired of how he has been the past three years. i wanted him to leave me alone. i wanted him to let me be with you

tumi: what does it have to matter that you had to go there? what if he killed you? what if you weren't able to walk out there alive? do you think that i was going to be okay with me having to hear that you passed away because he killed you. i don't want anything to happen to you. i love you so much. i don't want to lose you

tears streamed down his face. i wiped mine bringing him closer to me.

me: i'm here now you don't have to be worried.
i'm sorry i went there

tumi: i don't know how i was going to live to the
fact that you got killed

me: i'm so sorry i went there please forgive me

tumi: look at you right now. you look horrible
but you know that you have to go back to your
parents

me: i know but can i please stay here until i
have fully recovered?

he sighed squeezing my breasts. i flinched in
pain. he quickly let go off me.

tumi: i'm so sorry

me: it's fine but please baby. i'll do anything for
you

tumi: really?

he asked giving me a peck. i nodded smiling
holding his face. he bit my lower lip then looked

at me.

tumi: i hate that you're in this condition. look no matter how things turn out please don't even think staying with that person he would change. i don't know why you haven't seen this but this person never loved you. no one would even dare lay a hand on someone they love. even if they didn't love them they don't have any rights whatsoever to lay a hand on you. you shouldn't have settled for less. immediately when he had a laid on you and told you that it was a mistake and he is sorry. you should have left him. you shouldn't have listened to his excuses look now what this person did to you. he never loved you. i just can't believe you wasted 4 years with him. like what the fuck was wrong with you thinking that he will change while he keeps beating the shit out of you each and every day. i don't want to lie but i hate you for what you did. i just hope you won't go back there thinking you will talk

him through out or try to have sex with him because if you do that i will kill you myself actually i will punish you. i won't lay a hand in you. i'm not an abuser and i'm proud to say i'm a very good guy who is in love with this horrible looking girl right now. i'm sorry but you do look horrible now but i know how we're going to get rid of the scars and the swelling. i mean after all i'm your doctor and your partner. i love you but i'm still mad at you

me: i'm sorry baby. i won't go back there but i have to sell my house then i will back here forever and be with you

tumi: we will go together next month

me: thank you so much

tumi: let us sleep please. i don't want to talk about this

me: and so do i. i'm sorry i bothered you

tumi: it's fine my love

he gave me a peck then got in the bed. i slept on top of him even though i was in pain.

THASAMNQA SIMELANI

i sighed going over to my fiance. i sat next to her.

me: baby

thando: what?

i sighed making her look at me.

me: i'm sorry but you're still not going

thando: i will be there just for two months then i will ask them to find me a job here please baby.
i really nees this

me: baby you had a job and you chose to accept another job knowing very well that you're working for me

thando: i know i should have talked to you

about it

me: damn exactly you should have

thando: what did you just say to me?

me: i'm sorry but you should have talked to me.
how was i going to know that you'll be leaving in
two days if i never answered your phone?

she sighed looking at me.

thando: i was going to tell you immediately
when i was going to leave because i knew if i
told you few days ago you weren't allow me to
leave especially you and my son

me: of course i wasn't and i'm still against it. i
don't want you to be taken away from me

thando: you really think that someone is going
to snatch me away from you? baby i'm engaged
to you. what makes you think i will take this ring
off when i see a fine man? you're fine and sexy
to me. i don't need anyone in my life but you, my

son and my family only. i'm not like the others if you think i am. you have to trust and believe that everything is going to be perfectly fine. you just need to trust me. have i ever done anything to doubt the love you have for me?

i shook my head.

thando: have i ever did anything to upset you?

i shook my head.

thando: they're lot of things i could mention but you just need to believe that everything is going to be fine. nothing is going to happen. we're going to be in contact each and every time that's the main thing. we will keep in contact. after all i will want to you and our son

i smiled looking at her.

thando: i love you okay?

i nodded.

thando: baby voetsek yhoo

i laughed making her sit on top of me. i kissed her on the neck.

me: i love you more

we shared a passionate kiss. i pulled out as she touched my dick. ohh God this woman of mine loves sex. i actually made her love it. so i blame myself.

me: you can go

thando: what?

she asked looking at me surprised.

me: yes but when you come back you're going to plan for our wedding

thando: you also want us to get married?

me: yes or am i rushing things?

thando: absolutely not. this is amazing. oh my God. i can't wait to take your surname

i looked at her smiling.

thando: i love you so much baby

me: i love you more

we shared a passionate kiss then she pulled out
still smiling. she was excited about the wedding
thing. i should already send the letter to her
family. i want to make her mine fully and having
for her to carry our second baby. i just can't wait
to do all of that pretty soon.

no edits.

FIFTY TWO

THASAMNQA SIMELANI

i was looking at my fiance as she was asleep on
my arms. she looked beautiful. any other given
day i will choose her over anyone. this woman
have been with me for way too long and i only
can handle her attitude, anger - she gets angry
most of the time but i know how to take away

the anger after all i know what's mine. i can handle her and she can also do the same. i have to say she's the second person who could handle me but she knows her thing. i don't know but if i lose her things will slightly change on my life. i don't want her out of my life. i want her to be with me forever and ever. i have to make it a point that i make us work and i know she will also do the same thing because one thing i've noticed about my fiance is that she loves hard sometimes she can't speak or say anything that's bothering her not unless i have to force it out of her and it's harder than i thought. despite how things have been between the two of us i'm more than happy to be with the woman i love so much. i'm happy with what my fiance decided for herself having to take another job. the only thing that made me mad was the fact that she didn't tell she was leaving. she should have told me earlier then i would have thought about it thoroughly so but at the

same time she needs this for herself. she has to be independent just as she wants to be. one thing i noticed about my fiance is that she loves working even here in my house she works so much actually our house. she also helps me there and there on my work and i appreciate her doing that for me and also herself. i just hope me letting her go to durban i made a good choice. i just have a bad feeling about this. i don't know why but i just hope everything will go accordingly for her. i don't want anything to happen to her. i still need her and so her son does. i kissed her forehead as she held me tight. my fiance love being in my arms. i wonder how she is going to be able to handle sleeping all by herself and not next to me. i got on top of her then i spread her legs. she mumbled something. i couldn't hear what she was saying. i was horny and i needed her. i wanted to be inside of her. i rubbed her clit with my dick she moaned softly with her eyes closed. i made my way into her.

she grab held my biceps as i got into her. i started moving slowly trying to adjust ourselves.

me: baby

thando: mhhh?

me: ndfuna undjonge

- i want you to look at me

thando: ndidiniwe mna

- i'm tired

i started increasing my pace. she moaned softly as she arched her back.

me: baby yabona

- you see?

thando: i'm tired. you kept me up all night

i chuckled stopping moving onto her.

thando: why did you stop?

me: sendidiniwe

- i'm tired

i was lying. i know very well that she will want me to continue.

thando: i'll open my eyes then look at you but please don't stop. i want you inside of me. i want you to do me harder please baby. you know i hate begging but ke sthandwa sami please

i squeezed her breast then i started moving onto her. she moaned softly looking at me. i love the chemistry the both of us were having together. me having to look at her when we're making love makes me love my fiance more and more. i can't be making love to you without looking into your eyes. i always have to do so - so that i will be able to connect with you in a beautiful way. my fiance was busy moaning calling out my name. i was sure doing my thing onto her and only her. i can't have no one touching her and for me to be touched. i have to

be the only one who touches her and she
should be the one touching me only.

.....

me: if you're going somewhere you're going to
wear the dress i took out for you

thando: you want your assets to be revealed?
she asked trying to seduce me.

me: you can't be wearing that dress. we made
love actually you weren't supposed to be going
out but wena mxm

thando: baby what did i do?

me: you don't listen and you make me mad

thando: i'm sorry baby. it was a mistake

i rolled my eyes. she chuckled giving me a peck.

me: you're sure you don't want to go with me at
tumi's house?

thando: not unless if thembeka was there

me: it's fine but i will be back and please don't even try to fool me because i will be watching you and someone will tell me which dress you were wearing

thando: but baby...

me: voetsek thando

she laughed looking at me. i clicked my tongue giving my son a peck.

thando: what about me?

me: i will see you later mrs simelani to be she smiled looking at me.

me: i love you

thando: i love you too

i gave her a peck then i headed to the car. i drove off to tumi's house. i wanted to ask him how things are between him and my sister. after all i don't want to hear at the end of the day that tumi hurt or broke my sister's heart

because we will seriously have a big problem and i don't want any of that. i got at tumi's house after some time. i saw that he was in the house. i made my way into the house. i saw tumi seated at the lounge. he was drinking a beer watching soccer.

me: tumi

he startled dropping his bottle of beer. i looked at him raising my eyebrow.

tumi: what the fuck is wrong with you?

he said that picking up the broken bottle of beer. i chuckled sitting next to him.

: baby what's wrong?

i heard my little's sister voice coming upstairs. she quickly turned as she saw me. i could see that something was definitely wrong with her.

me: don't make me angry and come here

she came walking slowly with her head bent

down. she got to me still with her head bent down.

me: are you okay?

thembeka: yes i'm okay

me: look at me and tell me that

i heard her sigh.

me: thembeka

i was starting to get pissed. i stood up then i got close to thembeka. i made her look at me by touching her chin. she was bruised. i couldn't understand why because few weeks ago she was okay. she was perfectly fine but now she was bruised and worse than i thought. she had tears streaming down her face. i could see that she was hurt.

me: what happened to you? tumi?

tumi: don't ask me. i warned and told her to not go but she didn't listen to me so ask her

i looked at my sister.

me: what the hell were you thinking?

thembeka: i...

i lifted her top up and she was seriously injured. if this bastard isn't caught and sent to jail then i know for sure he will come for my sister. he will kill her because what has been done to her is nothing but torture. he really damaged her good. i just don't understand why he thinks beating and abusing a women is a right thing because it's not at all. i don't want to take matters into my own hand because i know if i do so i will make this boy suffer then chop off his dick. i will actually kill him and i don't want blood in my hands. i have serious things to focus on. i don't want to lend in jail if i decide to take things into my own hands. i just hate having to see my dear sister this way. i don't want to lose her even though i know that she's the most annoying sister when she wants to. i love her and having

to lose her through this bastard will frustrate and make me a person i don't want my fiance to see at all. i looked at my sister. she couldn't keep an eye contact with me.

me: you will tell me everything when we'll be at the plane straight to cape town

thembeka: what?

me: we're leaving this person has to pay

tumi: i'm coming with you too

me: i won't pack anything. i don't know about you two but i have to be back before midnight. my fiance is leaving tomorrow so i have to be here when she leaves

thembeka: where is she going?

i chuckled.

me: she's going to durban to work

tumi: you're letting her go?

me: i'm a good guy it seems like you forgot. i want my baby to be independent. she wants to work so i'm letting her be even though i didn't want her to quit but what can i say it's her choice

tumi: the thasamnqa i know would have said no

me: this is my fiance. i want what's best for her

tumi: that's amazing

i shook my head smiling.

me: let me call her and let her know i'm leaving because i don't want her to panic

tumi: okay

i took my phone then i called thando. she answered after some time.

thando: sthandwa sami

i smiled shaking my head.

me: if you call me like that every time i will do

anything you love and i know what that is
she giggled over the phone.

thando: i'm with my parents baby what the hell. i
see you want me to be kicked out ohh God baby
i laughed. i love my fiance. i don't want to say i
never said it because i did and i will again and
again.

thando: you know i love you but at some point
you make me want to kill you. i don't know if my
parents heard you say what i love how things
would have been because i will kill you mna

me: ohh please baby they didn't hear anything.
why did you even answer a phone on a loud
speaker?

thando: my parents said i should but then what
is it? what has tumi done?

me: i'm leaving with tumi and thembeka now

thando: where are you going?

me: cape town

thando: wait did something happen to thembeka?

me: that's why we're leaving. i want to get this guy arrested because if i beat him up i will kill him

she sighed.

thando: you didn't pack though. should i come home?

me: no baby i won't need clothes. we're going to make matters right then we will come back

thando: okay please be safe baby

me: i will be fine don't worry about me

thando: i love you sthandwa sami

me: i love you too baby

thando: i will see you when you come back

me: okay baby

she disconnected the phone after i said that.
the nerve she has. my fiance yeah neh.

me: let's go guys i want to come back as soon
possible

we got out of the house then got in my car. i
drove off to the airport.

.....

me: give me his numbers

thembeka: i blocked him

me: you know his number dude

she sighed punching the numbers. i called the
guy. he answered after some time. i put the
phone on speaker then gave it to thembeka.

him: hello

thembeka: hey themba it's me

him: ohh what is it? you decided to come back
knowing very well that no one will accept the

fact that you're damaged, broken and useless tears streamed down her face. i sighed telling her to calm down. she had to be strong. i just couldn't watch her crying because of this person. she just needs to be strong. we're here for her.

thembeka: can i see you?

him: come to my house

thembeka: okay i'm coming

him: you know that i love you right?

i chuckled silently. this guy has bipolar what the fuck.

thembeka: yes i do

him: i will see you in few minutes then

thembeka: yes you will

she disconnected the phone after saying that. she started driving off to his house. tumi called

the cops to come at that bastard's house. we got there after some time. thembeka made her way inside. we waited at the car and also for the cops.

THEMBEKA SIMELANI

i got in themba's house very scared. i didn't want to be here but i had to do this whether i like it or not. i saw themba seated on the couch at the lounge. he smiled as he saw me. he came to me. we shared a hug and i almost broke down because of the way he hugged me. it's like he could sense i needed a shoulder to cry on but i didn't want to cry next to him.

themba: i'm sorry

me: it's fine

themba: you look beautiful

really? is he out of his mind? i see he loves

seeing me this way. i just don't understand why he would do that. it's fucking frustrating.

me: thank you

themba: i missed you

me: really?

themba: yes i missed you so much

he kissed my neck squeezing my breast.

themba: i missed you so much

it has been five months he hasn't touched and i was very happy he didn't because he doesn't make love to me, he just want to please himself that's all.

me: i don't want to do this now please. i'm tired and i'm in pain

themba: do i look like i care?

me: themba

he didn't listen to me. he snuck his hand on my

panties then he rubbed my clit roughly so. i pushed him off me roughly. he chuckled looking at me. he punched me on my face. i screamed in pain. i touched my right side of my face. he got on top of me then he strangled me. police siren rang. someone barged in the house then the next thing i was pulled away. i coughed trying to catch my breath. tumi got me out of the house as the cops got to themba. tears streamed down my face as tumi embraced me in my arms. i can't believe that he was trying to kill again and this time he was sure that he wanted me gone. i just want to be out of here. i hate it here. my brother spoke to the police then after some time he got in the car. he drove off to the police station. i had to give them my statement. we got there after some time. i gave the statement to one of the female police then thasamnqa drove us to get something to eat. i couldn't even eat the way i was still traumatized and in so much pain. tumi noticed that i wasn't

even okay. he suggested we sit at the car. we both did and i broke down. he comforted me. i don't know what i would have done if tumi wasn't by my side. i really appreciate it. it means a lot to me.

no edits.

FIFTY THREE

THANDOLWETHU MTANA

i startled as i felt someone touching me with cold feet and hands. i knew it was my fiance.

me: baby what the fuck is wrong with you?

he kissed my neck touching me.

thasamnqa: i'm so sorry i woke up you up

me: you're cold. you know very well what i told you about getting in here cold

thasamnqa: i'm so sorry

me: just keep your hands to yourself until you're good enough to touch me if that's not the case you will sleep on the other room

thasamnqa: baby

he said that getting on top of me. he spread my legs then he slept on top of me. i sighed running my fingers on his hair as he laid his head on my chest.

thasamnqa: baby

me: mhh?

thasamnqa: can i eat you?

me: i'm leaving early in the morning so i don't want to leave here tired because of you

thasamnqa: i will do the work

me: do you want to sleep alone?

thasamnqa: why would i sleep alone? i have a fiance so no i'm not going anywhere

me: can we sleep please. we will make love in the morning right now i need to rest please sthandwa sami

thasamnqa: okay baby

he kissed my forehead then laid on top of me. i let him be. we both slept together. i was really tired i don't want to lie.

.....

few hours ago i was woken up by my fiance. he obviously wanted to make love to me because he said that two months is a lot and he won't even sleep next to me nor make love to me that's why he wanted us to make love before i go. honestly speaking i won't lie i enjoyed myself with him. i didn't want it to end i wanted more and i got it but we had to stop because i had to get ready.

i won't say much but having to leave my fiance, my handsome little boy, my friends and my

family made me sad. i'm just so used to being with them most of the time and being not able to see them for two months will slightly change everything but if has be done. i had to leave. i just don't want to be a housewife to someone's son. who knows he might change up on me then tell me something i wouldn't want to hear at all. i just don't want to depend on someone else. he can support my baby it's fine. he can also support and spoil me there and there but i just don't want to end up having to choose whether having to get an allowance from him or having to depend on him to get me money and everything i want and need.

immediately when i got at durban and settled in nicely on my hotel room. i switched on my phone then i took off my clothes. i headed to the en-suite then i took a quick shower. i did the necessity then i wore my night dress. i wanted to rest because i had a long day and i haven't

got much rest. i was so tired i don't want to lie to myself. i laid on my bed then i went through my phone. i called up my fiance. he immediately answered the phone call. i giggled as i heard him breath over the phone. this was actually amazing. he was expecting my call obviously but having for him to answer in few seconds wow. it's just all new to me and it's so sweet.

me: sthandwa sami

thasamnqa: the one i love so much

i giggled rollicking my eyes.

me: i already miss you and my baby

thasamnqa: we also missed you so bad baby

me: we will be able to do this. don't worry baby

thasamnqa: i know baby. i trust in what you always tell me

me: yeah right you do baby

thasamnqa: how did you get there?

me: i got just fine. everything is perfectly fine. i just need to rest. i'm so tired baby and you really outdid yourself on me this morning. i will surely remember this i won't lie

he laughed. i shook my head smiling.

thasamnqa: you know exactly why i did what i did to you

me: is masturbating okay?

thasamnqa: if you do that shit consider yourself single. you won't do that shit knowing very well that you have a fiance. you don't want to make me mad thandolwethu mtana

i laughed shaking my head. my baby is surely crazy. i just never thought he was literally going to say that. i thought he was going to agree understanding our situation together but then we're talking about thasamnqa here no one else.

me: but baby...

thasamnqa: if you want to be single say so right now please

me: you know that i love you so much to lose you

thasamnqa: i love you more baby

i smiled shaking my head.

thasamnqa: please rest

me: i was actually going to do that after talking.
i need to rest. how's my baby boy doing?

thasamnqa: he is with his biological father

me: ohh you're not mad aren't you?

thasamnqa: i am obviously. i thought i was going to be with him until sunday but i guess not. i will have to visit him to his father's house if i want to see him

me: why don't you come here?

thasamnqa: no i'm letting you be. i don't want to

distract you because i know for sure i will do that

me: true, you will

he chuckled. i shook my head smiling.

me: let me take a nap. we will talk

thasamnqa: i'll be expecting your call and either well i hope everything goes well for you especially in that shop of yours

me: thank you so much. i really appreciate it

thasamnqa: i love you so much

me: i love you more my love

thasamnqa: let me leave you to rest

me: thank you baby

thasamnqa: bye baby

me: bye sthandwa sami

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i laid on the bed then i sighed as i closed my eyes. i

slept thinking about how this two month is actually going to treat me

.....

02 MONTHS LATER...

sibongile sat next to me and gave me my yoghurt with a spoon. i was supposed to be on my way back to joburg. back to my fiance, my son, my friends and my family but here i am seated on the floor having my yoghurt. i guess i will leave here very late. tears streamed down my face. sibongile sighed looking at me.

sibongile: you can't keep on doing this

me: i can't believe him

sibongile: at least you're with him

me: of course i am and we're not going to break up anytime soon

sibongile: exactly just get in that plane and go tell him the good news. you know very well that

he's going to be very happy

me: okay but can we just chill for 30 minutes
then i will head out actually you will drive me
there. i still have time

sibongile: it's fine with me

me: thank you

sibongile: how do you feel?

me: i'm fucked up drained. i'm so tired

sibongile: immediately when you see everyone.
you'll be perfectly fine don't worry

me: i miss my baby boy though

sibongile: he's handsome though. i wonder
when he turns 18 how the hell is going to look
like

me: probably like his father

sibongile: of course. why didn't i think of that?
we both laughed.

me: how's the pregnancy treating you?

sibongile: it's treating me so amazing since obviously my husband is there nursing me and doing everything i want him to do. i don't know how it was going to be like if he wasn't there

me: it would have been a disaster

sibongile: tell me about it

we both laughed.

me: immediately when you turn 6 months take a break from work then come visit me and my son

sibongile: of course i will come. i will talk to my husband. i seriously need a break

me: you have been working so hard busy sacrificing your time to be with me the past two months and i appreciate it. i don't want to lie

sibongile: i mean you're my baby what did you expect?

we both laughed.

sibongile: since they transferred you back home
you won't come here and visit me?

me: ohh hell no i will come visit you. why would
you think i wouldn't come? i will come and be by
your side. i want you to be there when i get
married. i know for sure my fiance will want us
to get married next month traditionally and then
the white wedding is going to wait since you
know the situation then we will get to the white
wedding after eveything is over and done with

sibongile: i'm precisely sure you can't wait to be
mrs simelani

me: i can't wait. i don't want to lie to myself i
just can't wait already

sibongile: i can see that in your eyes

me: i'm sorry but i'm horny. i need my fiance
now

sibongile laughed helping me off the floor. i ran upstairs to the room i was using then i headed to the en-suite. i did my business then i washed my hands. i changed my clothes then i wore my summer dress and my sandals. i headed downstairs with my suitcases. i put them on sibongile's car on the boot. i startled as fana called out for me.

fana: i'm so sorry. i didn't mean to scare you

me: it's fine. you really scared me to death but then it's fine

fana: you look amazing mam

me: thank you. what can i do for you?

fana: can you please tell thasamnqa your fiance

me: how do you know he's my fiance?

fana: look just tell him that i'm sorry for everything. it wasn't my fault i was forced to do it

me: what are you talking about?

fana: just tell him that then you'll see from the look on his eyes what relation i share with him. please tell him that and tell him i will come back very soon

me: okay

he walked away after saying that. sibongile walked out of the house then we both got in the house. she drove off to the airport with music playing.

sibongile: are you okay?

me: uhmm yes i am

sibongile: i know you're lying now tell me
i sighed looking at her. i told her about what fana said to me. honestly speaking i didn't know how to react into this. i felt like there's something wrong. i feel like something happened between the two of them. i just don't

know what is it.

sibongile: who knows that they might be related?

me: but how? if they were thasamnqa would have told me

sibongile: have you met his cousins?

me: no i haven't. i don't know them

sibongile: look i don't want to say otherwise but thasamnqa will tell you himself when he wants to. don't force him to speak out

me: i will surely hear from him. i don't know if i should tell him today or tomorrow

sibongile: tell him tomorrow. you don't want to make him feel some type of way especially seeing you happy after so long. so wait until tomorrow

i nodded looking at her. she got at the airport after some time. i took my belongings then i gave sibongile a tight hug.

sibongile: i love you okay?

me: i love you too

sibongile: i will see you probably next month or the other month

me: okay bye

sibongile: travel safely

me: thank you so much

we shared a hug then i made my way to the airport. i couldn't wait to be with my fiance and my baby boy.

.....

i smiled widely as i was dropped off at hasamnqa's house. i made my way into the house. i noticed that hasamnqa was home. i guess he's working at home. i got inside the house and i made sure to not make a sound. i was welcomed by my baby boy screaming. i didn't know what was wrong because honestly

speaking my son is crazy when he wants to be. i walked to the lounge and i saw thasamnqa and livu seated on the couch together watching Shrek. they were both serious watching the movie. i shook my head smiling.

livu: dada buka umbi njani

- daddy look how ugly is he

i smiled as thasamnqa laughed.

thasamnqa: he's not ugly. he's handsome just like me and you

livu: why indlebe zakho zinjena?

- why is his ears like that?

thasamnqa: i don't know

the last time i remember. i left my child not being able to say some few words but now he is pretty amazing that he can talk. i guess thasamnqa has been teaching him one or two thing there. livu looked at me and i touched my

lips. i told him to not say anything. he was too excited. he couldn't sit still. thasamnqa noticed something was wrong.

thasamnqa: what is it?

livu shook his head smiling widely.

thasamnqa: it can't be nothing dude tell me

livu: absuke iTV dada

- let's watch TV daddy

thasamnqa: i guess you won't stop saying dada instead of dad or daddy

livu: nope

thasamnqa: wow i'm hurt

i giggled. i held my mouth releasing that i just made noise. thasamnqa looked over at me surpass. i walked up to him slowly smiling.

thasamnqa: baby

me: surprise

he gave me a peck then we both shared a tight hug. i smiled as i inhaled his cologne cathedral.

thasamnqa: wow you look amazing

me: thank you and you don't look bad yourself

thasamnqa: i try. you have gained

me: durban has been amazing that's why i've gained

thasamnqa: so you're tryna say i haven't been doing a pretty good job here?

me: ohh no baby. i don't mean any of that

thasamnqa: i'm so happy you're back. it has been way too long

me: i'm horny that's why i came back early

thasamnqa: baby don't ever say that especially in front of him. he catches words very fast

me: i'm sorry but i'm serious

thasamnqa: we can't leave him alone here

me: you will find me upstairs and come with the suitcases

i gave him a peck then i hugged livu. he was so happy to see his mother. i headed upstairs to our room. i sat on the bed then i lifted my dress up then i brushed my almost visible tummy. i sighed as tears streaming down my face with a smile on my face. thasamnqa barged in the room. i quickly pulled my dress down but it was already too late he saw. he rolled the suitcases inside the room then he closed the door. he sat next to me them looked at me.

thasamnqa: what's wrong?

me: nothing

he lifted my dress up then his eyes widened up. he was surprised and so was i the first time i saw it myself.

thasamnqa: are you pregnant?

i nodded looking at him with tears streaming

down my face.

thasamnqa: no wait are we pregnant?

i giggled rollicking my eyes at him. i nodded smiling.

thasamnqa: why are you crying? this is amazing.
i can't believe this. i'm going to a father again

me: i thought you were going to mad about this

thasamnqa: why would i be mad? i always wanted to be a father just that i never expected it to be this early. i thought maybe after we get married. i was sure that i was going to get you married but i guess the Almighty God decided to bless us before we even got married. i'm so happy this is amazing sthandwa sami. i don't want to lie. please don't cry

he brought me close to his chest. i sobbed in his arms.

thasamnqa: you don't have to be worried i'm

here for you

me: i'm so scared

thasamnqa: i love you okay?

me: i love you too

thasamnqa: we're going to get through this together

he made me look at him. he gave me a peck. i smiled looking at him.

thasamnqa: that's why you've gained

i giggled looking at him.

me: yes

thasamnqa: do you still want to get married?

me: the fuck yes

thasamnqa: okay baby

me: can you fuck me? i'm seriously horny

thasamnqa: you know how big i am. i don't want

to hurt my baby

me: you won't hurt her

thasamnqa: no baby i can't. actually how many months are you?

me: 3 months

thasamnqa: 6 months left. i can't wait

i shook my head smiling. a knock came through the door and i knew it was livu. thasamnqa opened the door for him.

me: you're going to be a big brother

livu: really?

he asked excitedly.

thasamnqa: yes you are

livu: this is beautiful. uphi umtana?

- where's the child?

me: here

i said that pointing my tummy. he kissed my tummy then brushed my tummy. i smiled looking at him and so did thasamnqa. this is surely beautiful as my son said it.

no edits.

FIFTY FOUR

AYANDA MANZINI

ntombenhle came out of her room looking beautiful on her dress. she wasn't showing that she was pregnant. we were going out. i was actually taking her out. she has been crying all day. i don't know but i just thought of doing something amazing for her. i don't know but i just hope she won't hate me for what i'm about to do where we're going. she looked at me smiling.

ntombenhle: do i look fat?

me: hell no baby. you look amazing

ntombenhle: i don't know marn look how i am

me: baby you look absolutely. what the fuck?
are you trying to make me mad?

she giggled looking at me.

ntombenhle: i'm sorry baby i look fat. i should
probably change into something else

me: can we please go?

ntombenhle: i'm hungry

me: we're going out to eat so don't worry you
will order anything you love

ntombenhle: anything?

me: yes my love anything

ntombenhle: okay let's go

we headed out of the house then got in my car. i
drove off to the restuarant where we both met
with music playing.

ntombenhle: i got a call from my ex yesterday

me: ohh what did he say?

ntombenhle: he said that he loves me and want us to get back together

me: what did you tell him?

ntombenhle: i told him he can go to hell. i mean mna i'm happy with my honey bubu. like he makes me happy why would i even dump you to be with him. i rather die. i just told him shit then i blocked him

me: why didn't you block him months ago?

ntombenhle: i forgot. i mean this person hasn't bothered me but he chose to do so because he see that i'm happy with my you in my life. i don't know if we didn't meet up with each other how things would have been but i'm so happy i met my love

i kissed her hand looking at her.

me: i love you so baby

ntombenhle: i love you more daddy

i chuckled shaking my head.

ntombenhle: do you want a son or a daughter?

me: no what do you want? i mean i want a daughter mna but what about you. i mean i already have a son but this question is more based on you so tell me

ntombenhle: i want a resemblance of me

me: let just hope it's a daughter. i don't know what we're going to call her but we will plan ahead right baby?

she nodded looking at me smiling with her cute face. i pulled over at the restaurant. ntombenhle looked at me astonished. i got out of the car then i went to her side. i opened the door for her. she got out then i locked the door.

ntombenhle: baby what are we doing here?

me: we came to eat here. you said you're hungry didn't you?

ntombenhle: i did but...

me: no buts pregnant woman. let's get inside

ntombenhle: i will kill you

i laughed as we got inside.

me: baby you can't kill the father to our baby. you won't do that. i mean you're also going to be single and miserable as fuck my love so you won't kill me

ntombenhle: fuck dude. you're being honest

me: isn't it obvious?

ntombenhle: fuck you

me: i would gladly love to do that

ntombenhle: ohh God shut up baby

she said that frowning. i smiled looking at her. we took our sit then the waiter came with

menus. we ordered then waited for our food. after some time it came. the face on my beautiful girlfriend's look was so priceless. she was so pretty and beautiful. ohh God i found myself a beautiful baby girl. she looked over at me with food on her mouth. she shrugged her shoulders.

me: you look beautiful

she kicked me under the table. i whined looking at her. she chewed her food then looked at me.

ntombenhle: what the fuck is wrong with you?

me: no what's wrong with you miss?

ntombenhle: how can you compliment me when i got food on my mouth? you don't do that. ohh God baby you're such a... ohh fuck man i love you so much

me: i love you more princess

ntombenhle: that's how we're going to call our

daughter. i'm your queen

me: and i'm your king

ntombenhle: baby

she gave me a peck then took a sip of her juice.

ntombenhle: well you know that the others don't know we're expecting right?

me: i know baby but we will surprise them when you're huge

ntombenhle: i would love to tell my parents very soon

me: you can tell them it's fine

ntombenhle: of course it is. i've never been this hungry. ohh God this is so amazing

i shook my head smiling.

me: baby look at me

she shook her head stuffing herself on the food. i went down on my knees she stopped eating

and looked at me astonished with food on her mouth.

me: baby please swallow

tears streamed down her face. i held both of her hands. she started chewing her food still crying. she took a sip of water then let go of my hands crying on her hands.

me: baby

she cried more. everyone laughed. i shook my head smiling.

me: baby look at me

ntombenhle: everyone is watching me and i look so awful

everyone laughed.

me: baby look at me and don't mind them okay?

ntombenhle: i can't baby

me: baby what the fuck is wrong with you

woman? look at your man i don't bite everyone
in here doesn't bite anyone so look at me

ntombenhle: did you just? ohh God you shouted
at me

me: who's single?

i said that out. everyone laughed as ntombenhle
looked at me quickly.

ntombenhle: you were really dumping me?

me: why would i dump the woman i love so
much? look baby i know we don't know each
other very well but of course we do know each
other naked and whatsoever. but you know
what i'm trying to say to you. baby i wanna be
with you. i wanna be there forever. i wanna be
there when you give birth to our beautiful baby. i
want to wake up next to you everyday. i want to
be by your side everyday. i don't want to look at
any other woman the way i look at you
everytime. i want to have countless sex with

you. i want you to be the mother to our kids. i just want a simple thing for you baby. can you please do me an honour of making me the happiest man on earth and marry me? please marry me

ntombenhle: ohh God

she buried her face on her hands. she looked at me smiling.

ntombenhle: i will marry you. yes i will make you the happiest man on earth and marry you what the fuck

everyone cheered as i slid the ring on her finger. she held my face then we shared a passionate kiss. that went better than i expected. i went back on my sit and the waiter came with slices of cake for both us just congratulating us. this was surely an amazing night ever. i'm more than happy that things went accordingly as expected.

THANDOLWETHU MTANA

thasamnqa: do you need anything before i leave?

me: baby i'm okay. you don't need to be worried

thasamnqa: i'm just worried baby

me: you will gone just for a couple of hours. i will be fine alone

thasamnqa: i can't seem to leave you. i sense that something is going to happen to you. i just don't know what is it

me: baby look at me in my eyes

he looked at me.

me: i will be fine. i will lock the entire house then sleep that's all

thasamnqa: i could ask someone to cover up for me

me: baby what the fuck?

thasamnqa: okay i'm sorry. i will leave

me: you look handsome

thasamnqa: i do?

he asked smiling looking at me.

me: yes you do. now go before you become late.
i have to rest

thasamnqa: i love you okay?

me: i love you too

we shared a passionate kiss then he kissed my
tummy.

thasamnqa: i just don't like going is a good idea

me: baby just go i will be fine

thasamnqa: i'm just worried about you that's all

me: you will check up on me after 30 minutes
and if i don't answer the phone then that means
something has happened to me. you may get
worried then drive back here okay?

he nodded.

me: go before you make me mad

thasamnqa: okay

he walked out the house. i locked the door and everything then i headed to the kitchen. i took out some snacks with some of my cravings then i headed to the lounge. i tuned into Split a horror movie on Netflix. i watched the movie having my snacks. the movie wasn't that scary. a knock disturbed my movie time. i sighed getting up the couch. i wonder who could it be at this time. i wore my sleepers then i headed to the door. my phone rang. it was thasamnqa. i answered the phone already opening the door. there was a guy who was wearing black clothes. he had a mask on his face. i couldn't see who it was.

me: can i help you?

him: look i don't want you to get hurt so we're

gonna do this the easy way and if you do something out of the line i will have to do things the hard way. now i want to know where the safe is in his house

me: i don't know

he let himself inside and pointed a gun on me. i started trembling so hard. i hate this. why did it have to happen when thasamnqa isn't with me? this person can literally do anything to me. i know for sure he's going to hurt me and the only thing i'm going to protect is my baby. i don't want to lose my baby. i just can't.

him: don't make me mad and tell me where is the safe?

me: this isn't my house. i don't know where the safe is

him: woman don't you dare!

he shouted making me startled. i looked at my hands. this person touched my cheek then

grabbed me by my neck roughly. he was actually strangling me.

me: you're... hurting... me

he let go of me. he pulled me by my hair to the lounge. he threw me on the couch.

him: look just tell me where the safe is then i'll be out of the way

me: i told you i don't know where it is. this isn't my house

he slapped me. i screamed in pain as i landed on the floor with my butt. he came close to me and knelt in front of me.

him: i think it would be best we do this

he held my leg. tears streamed down as i moved his hand away from me. i already knew what he wanted to do to me and i couldn't risk him forcing himself on to me. i just don't want to be raped. i might lose my baby.

him: i see you're those who loves fighting well
unfortunately i will get what i want

me: please don't

him: just shut up

me: i'm pregnant i don't want to lose my baby

him: do i look like i care woman? don't fucking
make me mad bitch!

he got on top of me then forcefully opened my legs. i kicked him then tried running away but he had caught me. i screamed as i landed on the ground with my face. the guy flipped me over then pointed a gun on my pussy. i froze crying. he took out his belt then he found his way on to me. he forcedfully entered me. i screamed as he started moving on to me. it was painful it was so unbearable. i hated it. he chocked me hard as he humbed on to me hard. i couldn't breath. i was losing my breath and this person didn't care that i was pregnant. i closed my eyes

as i couldn't do anything at all. i blacked out.

no edits.

FIFTY FIVE

THASAMNQA SIMELANI

i was called up by sibonelo as i was in my deep thoughts. i felt like something's wrong. i just can't seem to be at ease about it.

sibonelo: are you okay?

me: yes i am

sibonelo: you're not okay what is it?

me: i feel like something's wrong. my heart is not at ease. like ever since i woke up i had been feeling like that. i even told my fiance because obviously i felt like something was going to happen to her. i just couldn't picture what is it. i didn't even want to come here but she told me to come and i just hate that i left her alone. i

just don't want anything to happen to her

sibonelo: why don't you just take a break and give her a call. you can't be talking about that and not think it's something serious. call her please

me: eish okay

sibonelo: if she doesn't answer go and see how she is. i will do what is necessary for me to do
i chuckled looking at him.

me: if i let you do that then it means i must give you a raise or a promotion but impress me first

sibonelo: yhoo you'll seriously do that?

me: yes i will. i also need to promote the others very soon

sibonelo: do it next month

me: i have to talk to my fiance about that

sibonelo: i'm her friend though. ohh so you

won't listen to me but her?

me: she's my fiance you seemed to forget that

sibonelo: ohh please fuck you

we both laughed.

me: let me call her

he nodded taking a sit. i shook my head calling thandolwethu. she answered the phone at the first ring.

me: hello

i heard a manly voice. i couldn't hear anything clearly but i knew this person wanted my safe. i quickly got off my sit. i froze as i heard thando screaming over the phone. i calmed myself down taking my car keys.

sibonelo: what's wrong?

me: i was right please do what is expected here. i need to go to my house very fast. i can't afford to lose my fiance and my baby. ohh God

sibonelo: baby? thando is pregnant?

me: sibonelo now is not the right time please

i walked out of my office. i raced to the elevator. it took me to the parking lot. i got out then made my way to my car. i drove in high speed. hearing thando screaming over the phone made me panic. i just couldn't afford losing her. i disconnected the phone after not hearing anything but this person groaning. i called the police officers to come at my house before i do something really bad not to mention having for this person to get away with hurting my wife. i got my house after some time. i quickly got out of the car then ran to the house. the door was opened. i got in the house and walked slowly not wanting to make noise. i saw this person getting off my fiance. i sighed as anger got in me. i quickly ran up to him then i punched him several times on his face. i took off his face mask as i had put my other neck on his neck.

me: really? what the hell is wrong with you? how many times do you want to keep hurting the people i love?

i punched him again on his face.

me: this time around i'm not going to mess around and let you go like the last time. at first you raped my sister then my late girlfriend and now you rape my wife. she's fucking pregnant dude. she's pregnant. if she loses our baby you're dead

i punched him again then a police siren rang outside. one of the police came inside pointing up a gun. i got off on top of one of my varsity ex friend. i just don't even want to mention his name. he makes me wanna puke.

me: please arrest him. i have to take my fiance to the hospital

officer: we will come over to take her statement

me: if she's ready to talk

officer: okay

i carried thandolwethu then i walked to my car. i ran to the house quickly. i headed to our room. i took some clothes for my fiance just in case she wakes up. i walked out after some time. i locked the house then i ran back to the car. i drove off in high speed to the hospital. the guy was already taken away. i kept looking at the back seat hoping to see movement from my fiance but she wasn't moving at all. i called ntandokazi. she answered after some time.

ntando: what is it? i'm very busy

me: look something happened to thando. i will tell y'all everything when i see you. i want you to call everyone to come at the hospital

ntando: what happened to her?

me: ntando just call the others

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i got at the hospital after some time. i carried

thandolwethu inside. one of the nurse came with a stretcher. i put her there then they took her away. i filled some form then everyone came running towards me.

thando's mom: where's thando?

me: she's in the ER

thando's dad: what happened to her?

me: i had sensed that something was going to happen to her when i woke up in the morning. i didn't want to leave her alone but she insisted that i go to work so i went there but i couldn't seem to do anything. i talked with sibonelo because he noticed something was wrong with me. so he told me to call thando and i did. i heard a manly voice. i panicked as i heard thando screaming over the phone. so i drove to my house quickly. i had long called the police. when i got there she was unconscious on the floor not moving. she was raped by the same

person who raped thembeka few years ago and also my late girlfriend. i'm sorry i wasn't there to protect her. i just hope everything is going to be okay

thandolwethu's mom sat down crying silently.
thandeka came up to me.

thandeka: how the hell did this person found you?

me: i don't know but this time around he is going to jail because i had him arrested. a police officer will come by to take thando's statement if she's going to be able to talk to them

thandeka: i hope he rots there for a long time

me: he will and he is going to spend years in jail
i can assure you that. i don't want him to hurt anyone. i just don't understand why he came here after so many years

thandeka sighed looking at me.

me: you're healing

thandeka: tumi has been giving me the best treatment and i'm not complaining

me: i see you both love each other

thandeka: since from childhood it had been like that but the problem was you

me: he's my friend what did you expect though?

she chuckled looking at me.

me: i'm happy for you though

thandeka: i'm also happy for you

me: you have too you don't have no choice

she rolled her eyes. we both chuckled.

me: i shouldn't have listened to her

thandeka: you love her you seem to forget

me: i do but first time i sensed that something was wrong with the person i loved was her not being able to wake up. she needed me to be

there and now look what happened to her
thandeka: she's going to be okay don't worry.
she's a strong woman

me: yes she is

i smiled looking at her. thabo's mom looked at me. i walked up to her. she pulled both me and ayanda to the side.

thabo's mom: why haven't you paid the damages?

she asked after smacking ayanda's head. i chuckled looking at ayanda.

ayanda: i forgot about it

thabo's mom: i will beat you up right now. how can you forget about this? the problem with you is that you were busy being a whore man while you should have been there for thando when she was pregnant but you weren't. you have to pay for the damages and also you thasamnqa

me: i will do that

ayanda: you don't have a touch though

thabo's mom: thando's is 3 months pregnant
just like your fiance her friend

ayanda: congratulations

me: thank you and also congratulation

ayanda: thank you

thabo's mom: you're gonna first pay damages
to thando then on your fiance okay?

ayanda: next month i will do that

thabo's mom: that's better than nothing and you
will also do the same

me: i know. is the baby going to survive?

thabo's mom: i can't tell you that but will see
i sighed looking at her.

thabo's mom: she will be fine. she's a strong
woman just as you said

i nodded looking at her. we got up and went back to the others. we waited for hours and they wasn't no sign of the doctor. i prayed in my heart just wanting my fiance to be okay not to mention my baby. i can't lose them as yet. i bought something to eat for everyone. i mean it has been hours we've been waiting.

livu: dada

me: come here

ayanda gave him to me.

livu: uphi umama?

- where's mom?

me: she's right in here

livu: kwenzeke ntoni kuye?

- what happened to her?

me: she got hurt so now the doctor and the nurses are busy with her

livu: uzoba right no onwaba?

- she's going to be okay with onwaba?

livu already gave his sibling a name. he wants to have a sister so he calls her onwaba. it's a beautiful name though.

me: i don't know

thando's mom: who's onwaba?

me: i...

livu: my sister

thando's mom: you don't have a sister. wait a minute thando is pregnant?

everyone looked at me. i shook my head sighing.

me: she's pregnant

thando's mom: oh my God

mom: why didn't you tell us?

me: i was going to do that in 2 months

mom: what the fuck is wrong with you?

she said that as she hit my head.

me: mom you can't use that language of him.
he catches words easily oh God you hurt me

mom: fuck you

me: mom

livu: fuck you

everyone gasped in air. i sighed looking at my
mom.

me: thando is going to kill me not you obviously
because you're fucking best friends. don't say
that word livu

mom: i'm sorry

livu: fuck you

everyone laughed. i shook my head chuckling.
the doctor got out of thando's room. everyone
looked at the doctor.

me: how is she?

doctor: we were able to stop the bleeding. she was losing a lot of blood and that caused her to have a miscarriage. she lost one child so you don't have to be worried as the other one has survived. we have done a rape kit and you know that means right?

i nodded looking at him.

thando's mom: can we see her?

doctor: she doesn't want to see anyone but i suggests one person goes there at the time. she's not okay at all. so i leave you guys to be

mom: thank you

the doctor walked away. everyone looked at me.

thando's mom: you can go first

i got inside. i found thando crying looking at the ceiling. she looked at me as i closed the door. i walked up to her. i hugged her she started

sobbing loudly.

me: baby please don't cry

thando: it hurts

i let go of her then looked at her.

me: you will be fine. i'm here for you and so is everyone. i love you, you know that right?

she nodded looking at me.

me: well i had that person arrested a police officer will come and ask you some few questions. i want you to tell them what happened so this person can rot in jail because this isn't the first he did this especially to people i love at first it was thembeka then my late girlfriend and now you

thando: you know him?

i nodded.

thando: who is it?

me: even if i tell you, you won't know this person
not unless you meet up with him. can we please
not talk about him?

thando: he beat me up and raped me. i lost one
of my baby because of him and now you're
telling me that we should not talk about him are
you kidding me thasamnqa? really? wow just
get the fuck out of here

me: baby i'm...

thando: i said get the fuck out of here!

i sighed looking at her. i knew better than
making her more mad. i got out of the room
then i walked away leaving the others calling my
name.

.....

FEW WEEKS LATER

judge: i hereby sentence you to 25 years in jail
without parole for third offenders

everyone cheered in the room. i shook my head smiling. the judge walked away. everyone got out of the court room. siyanda walked up to me. we shared a hand shake.

siyanda: thank you

me: it's the least i could do otherwise it had to be done

siyanda: you're being honest

me: how is she?

siyanda: she's doing okay but she's not her usual self

me: she is pregnant after all

siyanda: what happened that day?

me: nothing. look i will see you around. i have to go catch my flight. i will be back before y'all know it

siyanda: okay travel safely

me: thank you

i bro hugged him. thando looked over at me then walked away. i sighed walking to my car. i drove to my house. i got there after some time. i took my suitcase then i put it on the boot. i poured myself a glass of water then i gulped it down. i walked out of my house. i locked the house then i headed to my car. i saw thando's car pulling over. i sighed walking out of the car. she was visible. one wouldn't say she's 4 months pregnant and looking so beautiful. she ran up to me crying. i caught her. she hugged me crying. i hugged her back.

me: thando calm down

she cried loudly hugging me tight. i sighed kissing her forehead. i wiped her tears.

me: please don't cry

thando: i'm so sorry

me: it's fine i forgive you

thando: i'm really sorry

i sighed looking at her.

me: when i come back i will come see you okay?

thando: you're leaving?

she asked letting me go.

me: i wasn't supposed to but i have to

thando: ohh God what did i do

me: i will be back that's my promise. please take care of yourself and our kids okay?

thando: please don't leave

me: i have to but i will be back okay?

she nodded looking at me.

me: i love you okay?

thando: i love you too

i gave her a peck then i kissed her tummy.

me: you're so beautiful

she giggled rolling her eyes.

thando: thank you now go i will see you when you come back

me: thank you

we shared a passionate kiss then i hugged her again. i got in my car and she also went into hers. i drove off to the airport. i had to go and do something really important. i just hope when i come back everything will be okay.

no edits.

FIFTY SIX

THANDOLWETHU MTANA

ONE MONTH LATER...

my phone rang disturbing me from working. i sighed as i stopped typing. i rubbed my tummy smiling. i looked at the caller ID. it was my mom. i wondered what is it that she wanted because

she knows very well that i'm busy. yes i might be working home but my job has to be done. i don't want to escalate things to be more bad. i answered the phone going to the en-suite. i got there then i did my business. i washed my hands then headed back to my room. i took a sip of my green smoothie that i was suggested to have just to keep me from being healthy. it was also a way of me having to not eat junk food most of the time. i don't remember the last time i did that. i sat on the bed rubbing my tummy.

me: mom what is it?

mom: ndyazi sthandwa sami ubusy but you have to come home as soon as possible

- i know you're busy my love

me: why? what's wrong?

mom: nothing's wrong. you just need to get here. you will use the back door please make it

snappy

me: i'm pregnant mom. you can't expect to drive in high speed and you know how my tummy is like

mom: i know baby but please try

me: okay i'm coming

mom: thank you

she disconnected the phone after saying that. i got off the bed. i wore my sleepers then i headed downstairs. i took my phone. i sighed looking at my wallpaper. it was a picture of me with thasamnqa and livu. it has been a month i haven't seen nor talked to him. i miss him. i just wish he was here. i want him next to me at some point. he's the only person that matters the most to me now and obviously livu then our baby. my pregnancy so far has been nothing but the best. i mean everyone is there for me just like the first time but the only person missing is

thasamnqa here. i just hope he comes back. i won't be able to do much without him not being by my side. this surely going to cause me problems. i got out of the house then headed to my car after locking the house. i drove home with music playing on my car. it was a way of it to distract my mind from thinking a lot. i didn't want to put my baby in risk. i got home after some time. i sighed asking myself what's happening why are they so many cars in here. i couldn't even park my car. i got out of the car then i headed on the back. i found my mom waiting for me. she quickly pulled me inside the house. we went to my room. she made me sit on the bed. she gave me some clothes to wear. i didn't want to make her mad. i changed in front of her. i got done after some time. i looked at her as i sat on the bed.

me: why am i here? why am i wearing these?

mom: you don't know?

me: andazi ini? uthetha ngantoni mama?

- i don't know what? what are you talking about mom?

my aunt got inside with my cousins. they all looked at me smiling. i waved at them.

me: what's happening?

thandi: akayazi

- she doesn't know

me: ndingabuza if bendazi? i want answers

- would i have asked if i know

aunt: it's your lobola negotiations today

me: bani? mna? ayy you must be mistaken

- who? me?

thandi: well it is your lobola negotiations

me: how? why wasn't i told about this?

mom: such things are hidden from us for a

specific reason. you will only come out when we call you out. your cousins will tell you what you should do or not okay?

i nodded looking at her. she walked out of my room with my aunt. my cousin told me what i had to do and shouldn't. i listened to them. i mean these two are happily married to their husbands. they're just living their best life. they were literally asking me asking me about thasamnqa. i just told them nothing but the truth that thasamnqa is an amazing person and that he loves me and also livu. like i said everything i didn't leave out a thing. my mom came back. she fetched me. we headed to the lounge. she made me sit on the grass mat. i had my head bent down the entire time.

dad: sthandwa sami

- my love

me: yebo baba

- yes dad

dad: ingabe uayazi lentsizwa?

- do you know this man?

i looked up and i saw thasamnqa looking so handsome. he has completely changed. tears streamed down my face. he wanted to come to me but he was forbidden. he pouted and said that he's sorry. i sighed wiping my eyes.

me: ndyamazi tata

- i know him dad

dad: ungahamba

- you may excuse yourself

mom helped me off the floor.

me: yhoo mama

mom: are you okay?

i nodded looking at her. we walked upstairs to my room. we got there and found my cousins

talking over the phone. my a notification on my phone got in. it was a message from thasamnqa he said - "i'm sorry i made you feel some of way but i knew better than having to wait for months without doing what is right. i will let you know when i see you why i went away. i did what was right. i'm sorry i didn't tell you about this. i know you're precisely mad at me right now but just know i love you so much and i have missed you so much my love. i don't want to make things but i will see you tomorrow and you looked beautiful my love." i wiped my tears chuckling. i sure have found myself a good amazing man. what he really said to me made me so happy. i literally found myself reading that message over and over again. my aunt got in the room after some time.

aunt: you guys have to serve the guests

me: i have to go back to my house after this my son is going to be dropped by his father

my aunt shook her head. i walked out of the room. i headed to the kitchen. mom gave me a tray. i headed to the lounge and went on my knees then i gave the guests their drink. i sighed as i struggled to get up. thasamnqa chuckled walking up to me. he helped me off the floor.

thasamnqa: you look beautiful

me: thank you and thank for helping me

thasamnqa: it's nothing

i walked to the kitchen with the tray. i sat on the bar stool. my mom chuckled looking at me.

me: can i leave?

mom: it's fine baby

me: thank you. i love you and tell dad please

mom: i will tell him

me: i'm not going to change i'm tired

mom: you have to do that

me: yhoo mama

she laughed as i walked upstairs to my room. i got there and there was no one. i changed back into my dress and sleepers then i took my belongings. i headed out of the room then i walked downstairs. i found my dad talking to mom. i kissed his cheek and also mom's cheek then i bid my goodbye. i walked to my car. i got in my car then drove off to my house. i was listening to my music when i got a call from ayanda's mother. my heart paced up. i pulled over wondering what's wrong. i answered the phone after some time.

me: ma ka ayanda

- ayanda's mother

i heard cries over the phone.

me: what's wrong?

ayanda's mom: ayanda got in an accident with livu

me: what?

ayanda's mom: we didn't want to tell you earlier because they was lobola negotiations held up for wena and also that you're pregnant

me: is my baby okay?

ayanda's mom: the doctor hasn't said anything tears streamed down my phone. i started driving off to the hospital. i called up thasamnqa. he answered at the first ring.

thasamnqa: sthandwa sami

- my love

me: ayanda got involved in a car accident with livu

thasamnqa: are they okay?

me: andazi

- i don't know

thasamnqa: i'm coming to the hospital and

please be careful

me: i'm just worried about my son that's all

thasamnqa: zaba right baby su worry.a

- he's going to be already don't worry baby

i sighed as i pulled over the hospital. i got out of my car.

me: i will see you i just arrived

thasamnqa: okay baby

i disconnected the phone after he said that. i headed inside the hospital then headed to the waiting area. i found the others there. they all looked at me.

me: what actually happened?

i asked after some time.

ayanda's mom: we don't know also but we just found a phone call that ayanda has been admitted to hospital with livu they have been in

a critical accident

i wiped my tears. i don't want to lose my baby. i don't. thasamnqa got inside after some time with the others. he came to me. i laid on his shoulder. he brushed my back. the doctor came out after few seconds. he called out my baby's name. we all stood up and looked up at him.

me: are they okay?

doctor: the boy is going to be okay he just broke his arm and his forehead is swollen since it seems like he hit the dashboard

i sighed in relief wiping my tears.

me: what about ayanda?

doctor: he's badly injured since a car somehow hit his side. he is breathing on his own though just that he is hurt. let me just say he will be okay with the kid

thasamnqa: thank you doctor

he walked away. i sat down.

me: i wonder what happened

mom: at least they're okay let us just be thankful

me: yes you're being honest. thank you for being here

thasamnqa: you seem to forget livu is also my son

i smiled looking at him. he touched my tummy. a soft scream escaped my mouth. everyone looked at me alarmed. thasamnqa looked at me surprised. i was also surprised. i can't believe this. my baby actually kicked for the first time in a while. i guess thasamnqa's touched was needed. i told everyone what happened. they all looked at me smiling. this was actually beautiful. i don't want to lie.

no edits.

FIFTY SEVEN

i was busy getting livu ready for school. he looked at me squinting his eyes. he doesn't want me to touch him nor bathe him. he wanted thasamnqa do it but he is very busy making livu a lunch box then he's going to have to work so i suggested that i bathe him and he has been busy looking at me like that ever since. i combed livu's afro. he frowned moving his head.

livu: yandlimaza sisi yhoo

- you're hurting me

me: hlala kahle nawe ktheni ubusy uloku umove.a?

- stay still. why are you busy moving?

livu: that's because yandlimaza

- you're hurting me

i shook my head smiling. i combed his afro. my

baby has hair and it's so beautiful. i love his hair. he knows that. he got off his sit then took the afro comb and went out of the room. i chuckled following him.

me: livu you're still in pain

livu: andazi?

- i don't know?

thasamnqa laughed. i sat on the couch shaking my head. i brushed my tummy smiling. livu was discharged a week ago and we were told that he should be home for a week or two. livu has been complaining saying that he wants to go to school because he is bored here. he wants to see his friends and play around with them. i didn't want him to go but he kept making a big fuss over it. so yeah he is going to see the others since he has been telling me that each and every day. it was tiring having for him to be like that. my son has been doing really good. it's

like he was never involved in a car accident. he is just perfect. his forehead has healed since he had a bump there. now he looks perfectly amazing. what's left for him is for him to heal on his broken arm. it might take weeks but i just hope he is going to be able to use it that's all i want. thasamnqa kissed my forehead bringing me back from my thoughts. i smiled looking at him.

thasamnqa: let's go

me: you will find me here. i have to make an important phone call

thasamnqa: should i bring you anything?

me: just some dunked wings. please make sure that they're spicy otherwise you're going to have them

thasamnqa: okay baby. i will see you when i come back

me: okay baby

thasamnqa: livu

livu: sharp mama

- mom

he walked away after saying that. he didn't even give me a peck or hug me or at least say good bye to his sibling. the child i have. wow.

thasamnqa laughed following livu. i shook my head smiling taking my phone on the coffee table. i wanted to make a phone call to sibongile. it has been so long i've last talked to her and i have to say i missed her so much. i just miss everything about her. when i was with her at durban she made things to be more fun. every weekend we eventually went out drinking. well i drank but at some point i didn't feel okay. sibongile has been there ever since and i appreciate her. i love her so much. she's just an amazing friend. her husband is also an amazing person. he loves sibongile so much just like how thasamnqa loves me. it is just so beautiful

to watch. i went through my contacts then video called her. she took her own time to answer the phone. i guess she's really busy. she picked up the phone after some time. she smiled looking at me. i chuckled shaking my head. she looked so beautiful and huge which means she's coming to visit me here. she sat down after some time. she sighed looking at me.

me: don't tell me you're already tired

sibongile: i'm very tired. kunini ndipack.a

- i have been packing for some time

me: i assumed right when i said you're coming

sibongile: yes i am coming. i was about to give you a call but as i said i have been packing but now i'm done my husband will take over. i can't seem to do it any longer mna

me: when you arrive here should we fetch you with my fiance or you know where you both should go to?

sibongile: my husband suggested that we spend a night at a hotel room

me: you don't have to spend your money guys. we have enough space here so you will stay with us you both leave if that's okay with you

sibongile: i'm okay with it but is my husband okay with it and so is your fiance okay with it

me: i will talk to him. he's not a problematic man

sibongile: i will also talk to my husband. and it seems like you're huge already

me: in two weeks time i will be turning six months pregnant

sibongile: and i will be turning eight months

me: obviously you got pregnant first

sibongile: i didn't know until my husband told me himself. he literally just noticed that i wasn't okay and he said you're pregnant. i would be

lying if i say you're not. you even gained weight looking sexy but ke baby you're pregnant and don't say i didn't tell you. we can even get a pregnancy test done to prove that you're pregnant and if what i said is true you're going to stop working when you're six months pregnant then we will go anywhere you love so we can take a break and if you're not pregnant then you tell me what is it that you want actually i know what you want. i will buy you that range rover. so do the pregnancy test you know where they're kept. so yeah i found out i was two months pregnant. i don't know but each and every time my husband tells me something it literally happens how? i don't know. i don't want to lie i don't. he said that he missed you this other day. he missed having you around me: at least i will be seeing him everyday that what matters right now. i also missed him and also you too

sibongile: i know you do. so how did thasamnqa take the news?

me: he was so happy. i actually loved what i was seeing that time i don't want to lie to myself. even my son was happy that he is going to be a - big brother

we both laughed.

sibongile: what matters the most is that you're okay nothing happened to you

my eyes started burning. i shook my head smiling not wanting to break down in front of her.

sibongile: are you okay?

me: yes i am

sibongile: you're not okay i can see it in your eyes

me: after a week of me arriving here and telling thasamnqa the good news something

happened to me. i got rapped. i don't know why. i even told this person that i'm pregnant but he went ahead and did his thing. so at the hospital i was told i lost one of my baby. i was pregnant with twins and i didn't know that. you won't even believe who raped me. having to remember him saying thay he was sorry for what he did makes me so mad. it is just frustrating

sibongile: why would this person be so cruel? what he did was totally wrong. he shouldn't have touched nor did anything to you. he doesn't have any right whatsoever to do as he pleases with you. this person makes me so mad. what the fuck was wrong with him?

me: i don't even want to know why

sibongile: who raped you?

me: it was fana

sibongile: what? i don't understand

me: fana was the one who raped me. i saw him

on trials. it was him. thasamnqa saw him when he raped me

sibongile: i thought that fana was a nice person
me: i thought so too but clearly i was wrong. he didn't rape me only but few years ago he raped my fiance's sister and my fiance's late girlfriend. now it was my turn

sibongile: i hope he got arrested

me: he is going to be in jail for 25 years since he raped three people

sibongile: i'm actually out of words

me: at least it's all over now

sibongile: that what matters the most

i smiled looking at her. thasamnqa got in the house. she gave me a peck. i smiled as he handed me my goodies. i put my phone on the table then i started walking my hands on my food.

me: i'm having spicy dunked wings what are you having?

sibongile: mna sundqela mnqundu

i laughed. thasamnqa shook his head smiling looking at the screen. she was so pissed. i had one of my wing then i made those irritating sound to make her more irritated. she raised her middle finger. i laughed with food on my mouth.

thasamnqa: ayy voetsek sies marn

me: yhoo baby uxolo

- i'm sorry

thasamnqa: ude uyahleka kuno kutya emlomeni. uphambene ma kalivu?

- you're even laughing with food on your mouth. are you crazy livu's mom?

me: ayy yabona ke ngoku

- you see now

i said that sulking.

sibongile: don't fall for that

me: sibongile

sibongile: since your fiance is there talk to him. i have to find my husband. we will talk later on

me: okay my love. travel safely and please be safe. i don't want anything to happen to you guys

sibongile: thank you. nothing will happen to us. i can assure you that

me: okay bye

sibongile: bye

she disconnected the video call after saying that. i looked at my fiance. he smiled looking at me.

me: baby

thasamnqa: i'm already looking to you

me: can my friend from durban and her husband stay here until they go back at durban?

thasamnqa: why?

me: because i don't have a problem with that. i don't want them to spend their money while we have enough rooms to accommodate everyone

thasamnqa: why not in your house? i love my space. have you ever seen me bring someone to sleep here?

me: they're my friends though

thasamnqa: they can go to your house otherwise no one is there

me: if they go to my house i'm also going there

thasamnqa: but baby you told me...

me: just say that you don't want them here

thasammqa: i don't let strangers in my house

me: they're not strangers to me dude

thasamnqa: well i don't know them. why would i associate myself with people i don't know?

me: you do that each and every time

thasamnqa: don't bring my business partners into this

me: they're also strangers thasamnqa simelani

thasamnqa: if you want to go to your house with your friend suit yourself go there. i won't stop you

me: i can't believe you

thasamnqa: just that you don't understand what i'm trying to say to you

me: ohh please save that shit for someone else. i won't be doing this with you now. i have lot of things in my mind

thasamnqa: i also do not everyone doesn't

me: can you please shut up you're giving me high blood pressure and stress. i don't want to

lose my baby because of you so please
i wiped my tears. i took my goodies and headed
upstairs to our room. i tucked myself in bed
then i had my food while watching series on my
laptop. my phone rang after some time. i looked
at the caller ID. it was my sister in law. i
answered pausing what i was watching.

melinda: where are you?

me: i'm at thasamnqa's house why?

melinda: please get ready we're going out with
the girls

me: why are you telling me now?

melinda: if i told you yesterday you would have
made an excuse so please be ready. i will be
there in 30 minutes

me: this is torture

she laughed. i shook my head getting out of bed.

me: i'm going to get ready

melinda: okay bye

she disconnected the phone after saying that. i cleaned up my mess and made the bed then i headed to the en-suite. i took off my night dress then i took a quick shower then i did the necessity. i wore my black tight dress with my sandals. i tied up my hair then i wore my accessories. i took my belongings then i headed downstairs. i put my goodies where they belong. a knock came on the door. i heard melinda's voice. i went to where she was. she looked at me smiling. i shook my head.

melinda: you're so huge and why don't i know that you're pregnant?

me: i thought my brother told you

melinda: he didn't but then congratulations my lov'r

me: thank you so much

melinda: you look beautiful

me: thank you

melinda: let's go. i don't want to keep the others waiting. thasamnqa it was nice seeing you

thasamnqa: it was nice seeing you too. have a nice day

melinda: thank you

thasamnqa: baby

i looked at him then i walked out of the house. i got in melinda's car. she drove off with music playing. she didn't ask me what happened and i loved that she didn't. thasamnqa just makes me so mad when he wants to. i thought that he was going to understand but i guess i was wrong. if he still hasn't changed his decision i won't change my decision at all. what's even worse is that i asked nicely and then he does me like this. wow. i just hope me going out with the girls will ease my mind a little bit. i just don't want to think about this issue for way too long.

no edits.

FIFTY EIGHT

we got at the mall after some time. we headed to where the girls were. we shared hugs then we did the shopping. we just bought few clothes that's all. my phone rang as we were about to settle down to have our food. i looked at the caller ID. it was thasamnqa. i sighed answering the phone. i wasn't going to ignore him forever. after all he's my fiance.

thasamnqa: baby

me: yes

thasamnqa: i'm so sorry

me: baby please don't apologize. i should have been understanding. i chose to be a bad fiance and not listen to you

thasamnqa: look baby it's fine they can come

stay here just for a week then the following week they are going to stay at your house

me: are you serious?

thasamnqa: yes but that doesn't change the fact that i love my space and at some point this is the first and the last time they come into my house

me: i understand but then thank you so much

thasamnqa: as long no one is going to stand in my way because if so there is going to be a real problem okay?

me: i hear you attentively baby

thasamnqa: you know that i love you right?

me: i love you too

thasamnqa: i don't want you to stress. lot of things happened to you and i don't want any of that especially when it comes to you and our baby. i would hate it if you stress because of

me or anyone else

me: baby i will be okay don't worry

thasamnqa: i will come fetch you in an hour if
that's okay with you

me: you can fetch me it's fine

thasamnqa: okay enjoy yourself then

me: thank you baby

thasamnqa: i love you

me: i love you too

i disconnected the phone after saying. i put my
phone on the bag then i started having my
wings.

melinda: did something happen between you
and your fiance?

me: yes but we just fixed that issue already and
i'm more than happy. i don't want to lie

sipho: i'm precisely sure you're the cause of it

me: i don't want to do this with you please
the girls laughed. i shook my head smiling.
ntando: pregnancy looks good on you. i don't
want to say i didn't tell you but every time you
get pregnant you just become so incredibly
amazing

me: you really want to make me emotional
ntando: dude i'm your sister actually ask
everyone they will tell you
me: do i look beautiful when i'm pregnant guys?
ntombi: you actually do
melinda: very beautiful
sipho: you should get pregnant every time
me: what the fuck?
yanda: you're being honest you know. i actually
agree with you sipho. you should get pregnant
every time. i know very well that my brother

would be the happiest having ten kids

me: you're out of your damn mind

the girls laughed out loud. yanda is definitely crazy. who the hell will get pregnant each and every time. it's irritating i don't want to lie. yanda must be out of her mind thinking that i will get pregnant every time. it won't happen at all. i'm okay with livu and the one i'm carrying and that's that.

me: i'm okay with livu and the baby i'm carrying so hell to no i won't get pregnant each and every time

yanda: you will actually be the first girl to get pregnant every time she gets birth

me: that ain't happening at all believe me when i say so

melinda: we heard you baby girl

i shook my head smiling. my phone rang

disturbing us girls from having a conversation. i looked at the caller ID. it was sibongile. i answered the phone having my last bite on my food.

sibongile: girl

me: yes

sibongile: we just landed

me: okay i will be there in 15 to 20 minutes okay?

sibongile: okay i will hear from you then

me: okay babes

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i called thasamnqa. he answered at the first ring.

me: baby where are you?

thasamnqa: i'm coming

me: you have to get here as soon as you can. my friend called. they have landed so we have to get them at airport

thasamnqa: baby

me: i'm sorry i know i should have told you about it but we kind of fought and i forgot about it

thasamnqa: it's fine baby

i heard him pull over. i guess he has arrived.

thasamnqa: where are you?

me: at spurs

thasamnqa: okay i'm coming

me: okay baby

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i drank my juice then i cleaned myself up.

sipho: who is your friend that we don't know about?

me: she's the girl i was telling y'all about when i was at durban for two months

melinda: ohh... what's her name again?

ntando: sibongile right?

me: yes that's her. she's here with her husband

yanda: she's married?

me: yes what did you expect? she's even pregnant as we're all speaking

sipho: that's actually incredibly

me: you will meet up with her today or tomorrow. i don't know but we will see about that

i saw thasamnqa approaching us. i got off my sit. i let out a soft scream. thasamnqa ran up to me and held me.

thasamnqa: are you okay?

me: it's nothing serious

thasamnqa: baby

me: i'm serious

thasamnqa: hey guys

them: hey

me: bye girls

yanda: bye beautiful pregnant lady

i looked at her squinting my eyes. the girls laughed. i bid good byes to them then i headed to the car with thasamnqa holding my hand. he drove off to the airport with music playing and his hand on my breast.

thasamnqa: baby

me: hmm?

thasamnqa: i love you

me: i know you do baby. what's wrong?

thasamnqa: i just wanted you to know that's all baby

me: you're still mad at me?

thasamnqa: at some point yes but i can't stay mad at you

me: i'm sorry i didn't tell you

thasamnqa: it's fine baby

he squeezed my breast. i shook my head smiling. thasamnqa stopped at the airport after some time. i saw sibongile talking with her husband having a bunny chow. i got out of the car. lindokuhle saw me. he rolled the suitcases coming with sibongile who was still eating her bunny chow. when she saw me she screamed running to me. i shook my head smiling leaning on the car. she threw herself at me like she isn't pregnant at all. i hugged her back smiling widely.

thasamnqa: i can't believe you ran from there until here

we all laughed looking at my fiance.

lindo: hey

me: hey father to be

lindo: i see you perfectly amazing look at you.

lemme guess you're turning 6 months in two weeks right?

me: not unless your wife told you

lindo: ohh please she didn't

sibongile: i didn't tell him

me: i believe you

lindo: hey thasamnqa

thasamnqa: funny how i don't know you

i shook my head smiling.

me: he's lindokuhle and married my friend sibongile. as you can see they're expecting just like us

thasamnqa: i can see that baby actually my friends laughed. lindokuhle put the suitcases on the boot then got in the car. thasamnqa drove off to his house. we shared slight conversation. it was just so amazing for a

chance.

no edits.

FIFTY NINE

FEW DAYS LATER...

sibongile: no stop! i can't do it anymore i'm
really tired

lindo: 30 more steps we're getting there baby

sibongile: i can't do it baby it's hard

she sat on the stairs crying. i laughed looking at
her as i was seated on the grass looking over at
sibongile. we were working out. my fiance and
lindokuhle suggested that we work out together.
i don't know why but i found it cute that they
have suggested for us to do this altogether. i
shook my head looking at lindokuhle walking
over to his wife.

lindo: baby

sibongile: i'm tired. my feets hurts so bad. i'm sweating and it's so hot i can't do it

me: just promise her a dick she will actually get up then do what is expected. if she does it make it a point that you fuck her so hard

sibongile: really thando? he shouldn't have known but now he does

me: you can't be defeated by me

sibongile: you're not seven months pregnant
thandolwethu mtana

we all laughed looking at her. she clicked her tongue looking at us.

lindo: otherwise guys let's leave she will come down

me: that's a good idea

sibongile: y'all crazy... ohhh my God

she said that holding her tummy. i guess her child kicked or moved quickly onto her.

lindokuhle looked at his wife worried.

lindo: are you okay? is the baby okay?

sibongile: i'm okay you don't have to be worried about me

lindo: can we not do this right now please baby

sibongile: i'm being honest though

lindo: i know. can we please get to it not unless you want to do thirty more steps

sibongile: yhooo another thirty steps! ayhhi baby you want me to die? ndaybona awund' thandi

- i see you don't love me

lindo: wazi kakuhle ukba mna ndikthanda kakhulu

- you know very well that i love you so much

sibongile: okay let's do this. i'm so hungry i can't wait any longer

i shook my head smiling. thasamnqa came up to me as lindokuhle helped his wife. he gave me a peck. i smiled looking at him. he held my tummy then kissed it. he brushed the tummy looking at me. he didn't seem okay. i just couldn't picture what's wrong with him. i wonder what's wrong and what happened. i held thasamnqa's chin. he looked at me smiling weirdly enough for me to notice.

me: baby are you okay?

he nodded looking at me. he broke eye contact with me.

me: look at me and tell me that you are okay so please don't make this any more ugly

thasamnqa: baby i'm okay you don't have to be worried about me but only for yourself and the baby so please

me: you're my fiance for goodness sake how can i not get worried for you when you're acting

this way. just tell me what's wrong. even if it's going to hurt me just tell me so i can know what's going on with you. i just can't watch you this way

thasamnqa: can we get married next month? i have thought about it for weeks. i wanna make you mine already. i don't want when you give birth we then have to get married. can we get married already. i want to make you mine already. i know you're mine but i want to change your name and your surname. please allow me to do that

i chuckled softly looking at him.

me: come here

he smiled getting close to me. i held grabbed him by his neck. he looked at me smirking.

thasamnqa: baby we're not alone you seem to forget. we're outside anyone can see us

me: i know baby but there's a first time for

anything my love

thasamnqa: you're crazy and you're a freak. i never thought that my personal assistant would be my woman you know

me: if you didn't make that move we wouldn't have been here at all but here we are in love with each other. you sure took me by surprise that day but i won't lie to myself i loved what you did

thasamnqa: i know baby. now back to what i was asking for. what do you think? do you want us to get married i mean i already paid lobola for you and also the damages so tell me the good news already

i shook my head smiling.

me: we're going to do traditional wedding first?

thasamnqa: anything you want my love actually if it makes me you happy

me: won't you be worried if i want us to get married in pink?

thasamnqa: i won't even attend the wedding. i won't get married in shit you know what is it that i love and hate so please don't even make that mistake you will be sorry

i laughed looking at him. he was so serious. he took out his cigarette and lit it up with his lighter.

me: baby please get away from me

thasamnqa: eish i forgot

he gave me a peck then went further. lindokuhle and sibongile were already done. they walked up to me. lindokuhle helped me off the grass. i sighed looking at thasamnqa. he was on a phone call. God knows who he was talking with.

me: are you okay?

sibongile: i'm not okay. i'm so hungry i could eat my husband

lindo: very funny my love
we all laughed looking at lindokuhle himself.

lindo: let's go get something to eat

sibongile: this way? hell no baby. i stink

lindo: okay we're going to take a shower first
before having to go out and eat what do you
think?

sibongile: that's okay with me baby

me: let's go thasamnqa will follow us
they nodded looking at me. we walked slowly
heading to thasamnqa's house.

me: thasamnqa want us to get married next
month

sibongile: that's amazing. did you say yes?

me: no i haven't agreed because he started
smoking so i had to get him away from me

sibongile: i never thought he smokes

me: he smokes when he feels like doing so. he doesn't smoke each and every time. at times like this he does smoke but not entirely so. i hope you get what i'm saying

lindo: we get you don't worry

me: did you wear amadakhi?

sibongile: of course. sibongile is the name i was given by my husband's family. my real name is siphewe so you can imagine not having to change your name. i love my new name actually my husband knows it

me: of course he does isn't it obvious

we all laughed.

me: how many months did you wear amadakhi?

sibongile: i wore them for six months because i wasn't pregnant but since you're pregnant you will wear them for three months

lindo: you don't get to say that baby.

thasamnqa's family may say that she's going to wear them for two months who knows but more likely most pregnant women wear amadakhi for three months

me: okay then

thasamnqa caught up with us. he held my hand and kissed it. he also kissed my cheek smelling like mint. i smiled looking at him as we headed home.

THABILE KEKANE

TWO MONTHS LATER...

mom: where are you going?

me: don't expect me today

mom: please don't cause any trouble where you're going

me: you really think i would do something like that?

mom: you seem to forget that i know you very well

me: bye mom

mom: be safe please

i smiled looking at my mom. i hugged her then i made my way out of the house. i got in my car. i sighed before driving to where i'm always at just to ease up my mind. no matter how late it is but coming here makes me the happiest. i stopped at the cemetery then i got out of my car after putting on a doek on my head not to mention my shoulder. i also had whiskey on my hand. i headed to my late husband's tombstone. i knelt in front of his graveyard side. i cleaned his tombstone making sure that it is clean as always.

me: good evening my love. i came to see you to actually talk to you. it has been so long and i missed you so much. it's so hard having to

move on just as you told me to do so. my heart at some point it still envies you sthandwa sami. i came to tell you that after so many months of you being gone i will certainly move on and found someone who's going to love me so much. well not so long ago last month there's this guy i forgot his name he invited me to his friend's traditional wedding because he needed a partner and out of nowhere he just asked me to go with him. i took the risk then went with him there. everything was so amazing and it made me miss you more my love. i want to start looking for this person for my own sanity. i don't know but i want to do the right thing and be with that person because that very same day he made me feel some type of way. the problem is that he's 10 years younger than me. i don't want to disgrace myself by falling in love with someone younger than me. what if this person is going to make me a fool? i don't want any of that. i just want to settle with this person.

i want him to be able to accept our beautiful two kids but we'll see from there. i miss you, we miss you my love. i just hope you were still here with me

i poured his favourite whiskey on the tombstone then i drank little bit of it before spitting it. i smiled looking at my late husband's picture. i saw the person working here from a distance carrying a torch. it was late at night so he was working. i quickly stood up as this walked up to me.

me: i love you and i hope you will be with me whenever, whatever, wherever. goodbye my love
i carried the whiskey with me then i started walking. the guard caught up with me.

him: mam what are you doing here late at night? it's late for you to be here at this time. what if something happened to you? i was going to be responsible for whatever happened to you.

please make it a point you come earlier and not at this time okay?

me: i'm sorry but you can't tell me what to do. i come here at this time because i want to so please do your job and leave me alone

him: you really think that i would be okay if something happens to you while i'm working here especially at this time? no please do this for me

me: why would you think that i will listen to you? i don't know you, you don't me so please leave me alone

him: you...

he held my hand. i looked at his hand. he let go off me.

him: i'm sorry

i looked at him. i chuckled as i realised who is it. it was the same guy who invited me at his

friend's traditional wedding last month. he flashed the torch light to me. he smiled looking at me as i hit him playful.

him: you really want to die?

me: no, i never thought you work here

him: i don't work here baby. i'm doing someone a favour. i never thought i was going to bump into you. i mean you left and i never heard from you ever since from that day

me: my children needed me i had to go

him: you look beautiful

i smiled looking at him.

me: thank you. look i have to go. just as you said it's not safe

him: i would have drove you but as you can i'm on a shift

me: it's okay

him: i hope we see each other again

me: hopefully

him: actually give me your numbers

i took his phone from him then put my numbers there. i gave him back his phone then i walked away from him.

him: what about your name?

he shouted asking me.

me: i don't know you will figure it out just as i will figure out your name

he smiled looking at me. i got into my car then i drove off to my house. i shook my head smiling playing music on my car.

no edits.

SIXTY

THABILE KEKANE

my daughter barged in my room as i was busy making the bed. she looked at me smiling. i shook my head chuckling. i knew why she was in here. she wanted me to give her money even though i had sent her R3500 two months ago. i gave her R3000. she smiled as she counter the money not trusting me. i headed to the en suite. i washed my face then i wiped it with a dry cloth. i sighed looking at myself in the mirror. it has been days i have last heard from that guy. i thought i was going to hear from him but i guess i was wrong because here i am expecting to hear from him even though i don't know him that well. there's something about this guy. i don't know how to say it but he's just like my late husband. i have to stop comparing him with someone i have lost due to unusual circumstances. i don't even get it why my late husband's family blame me for what happened to my husband. they're pointing everything out to me and it's irritating so much. i took off my

night dress then i took a quick shower. i did the necessity then i wore my tight dress with my heels. i was going to work. i just couldn't stay at home not doing anything at all. i took my belongings then i headed downstairs. i found my son watching TV with his friends.

me: boys!

them: hey mrs kekana!

i shook my head smiling.

nkosi: mom where are you going?

me: i'm going to work

nkosi: but mom i got this

me: i know you do but i can't stay at home every day. i have to go work. it has been months i've been home please allow me to go to work please

nkosi: come back early and if you decide to change your mind on the way it's okay

me: we will see about that and please i don't want girls in this house except bontle's best friend okay?

nkosi: what about my girlfriend?

me: you have your own house dude

nkosi: okay leave mom

i shook my head smiling. i poured myself a glass of juice then i gulped it down before heading to my car. i bid my goodbyes to the boys then headed to my car then drove off to my workplace with music playing on my car.

.....

my phone rang as i was about to drive out to get something to eat. i was hungry and i already had my job done. i wasn't planning on coming back from work at all. i looked at the caller ID. it was an unknown number that i didn't recognise at all. i first hesitated on answering the phone call but i thought to myself why not answer and

see who it is. i sighed answering the phone as it rang for the fifth time already.

voice: awunyi mara?

me: excuse you? who the hell do you think you are to talk to me like that? yand' qela yazi i don't even know you then you're going to talk to me like that really? wow clearly i was wasting my time answering this phone call thinking it's important but hell no it's not. clearly you thought i was just going to let you talk to me like that well you got another thing coming whoever you are

i heard laughs over the phone. so i was placed on loud speaker. i'm really pissed with how this person talked to me. it just irritated me so much.

voice: where are you?

me: you're stranger to me dude why would i tell you where the hell i am? what if you're gonna do something to me?

voice: i would never do anything to you
sthandwa sami

- my love

i chuckled softly.

me: very funny don't call me that and what the hell do you want from me? i don't even know who the hell are you and yet i'm fucking talking to you which is something i shouldn't be doing at all. if i knew you — it would be better but ngoku andikwazi bhuti ukba ungbani. i can't be talking with strangers not to mention having for me to explain myself why i shouldn't be talking with one. oh my God it seems like i'm crazy okay bye dude

- it would have been better but now i don't know you brother who you are

i disconnected the phone call after saying that. the person called again. i ignored him because i was parking my car. i made my way out of the

car then i headed to spurs. i was craving for their ribs. i ordered my food and they brought it after some time. i smiled as i started indulging in my ribs. my phone rang. it was the same number. i decided to answer it.

me: what the fuck do you want?

him: just tell me where you are then i will come see you

me: i'm at spurs happy?

him: i will be there in two minutes

me: whatever

he chuckled. i shook my head disconnecting the phone. i watched my late husband's pictures on my phone. i giggled as i saw our picture together the first time we met. it was awkward because we had slept with each other. i didn't know him that well and so did he. everything just happened that day. i remember it like it all just happened yesterday. i sure have missed the

person who made me the happiest. someone took a sit right in front of me. that person snatched the phone away from me. he smiled going through my phone. i looked up and saw the same guy from the wedding and the cemetery. how the hell did he know i was here? was he the same person who called me earlier? i really don't know. after so long he looked handsome.

him: you both look good together

me: thank you. can i have my phone back?

him: ohh no i'm not done as yet. you mentioned that you have kids. you have two kids wow. a son and a daughter

me: yes

him: would they like me though?

me: what do you mean?

him: you know what i'm trying to say don't act

like a teenager please

me: we won't be sharing any relationship as far as i'm concerned

him: we will see about that and you look like my friend's wife

me: very funny i don't look like anyone

him: i'm telling you. how about when she has already given birth i take you to her and also her family?

me: i don't know i'll see

him: you have an entire month to think about it otherwise i won't force you to come to a place you don't want to be at

me: wow okay

he smiled looking at me then back to my phone.

him: how old are they?

me: my son is 20 and my daughter is 18

him: okay that's good but bad at the same time

me: why?

him: if i tell you — you wouldn't want to hear from me any more and i don't want any of that because i will be forced to do the unexpected you see so it's best you don't get to know

me: i want to know

him: are you sure?

me: i don't have time for games just tell me

him: i'm 28 that's the thing

me: ohh okay

that's actually not bad at all but the problem now is onto me now. i'm just way too old for him not that old though just fifteen years difference. it's a lot though for me.

.....

A MONTH LATER...

i got a phone call from sandile. i finally got to know his name. we have been seeing each other for weeks. it has been amazing spending time with him and getting to know him. i just loved how things have been i don't want to lie. we haven't reached the phase of doing things that we hate because we know what it's going to do to that person. i answered the phone heading downstairs.

me: hey, what's wrong?

sandile: can you come to the hospital?

me: why? what's wrong? did something happen to you?

sandile: i'm fine it's not me

me: ohh what is it?

sandile: remember what i've asked you?

me: about me looking like your friend's wife and when she gives birth i will meet up with her and

her family?

sandile: yes she just gave birth so please come

me: but...

sandile: please it would mean a lot to me

i sighed taking my car keys.

me: okay i'm coming

sandile: thank you

i disconnected the phone after he said that. i headed to the lounge. my children were watching TV cuddled together.

me: guys i have to be somewhere. i'll be back before you know it

nkosi: even if you don't come back it's fine

me: so you can bring your girlfriend over? hell no but i will see

bontle: you look beautiful mom

me: thank you baby and bye guys

them: bye mom!

i headed to my car then drove off to the hospital. i was so nervous on meeting up with this person. i got at the hospital after some time. i made my way inside and sandile was already waiting for me at the receptionist side.

sandile: you look beautiful

me: thank you i guess

he shook his head chuckling as we walked to wherever we were headed to. sandile got in the room. i followed him as he held my hand. i looked at the girl on the hospital bed. my eyes were only focused on her. she was carrying her baby. she was carrying a baby girl. the towel gave it away.

me: good evening

them: good evening

sandile: guys she's thabile

thasamnqa: nice to know you

me: same applies

the girl wasn't looking at me. i walked up to her. she raised her head. she looked at me with her eyes popped out. she indeed looked like me but how? what's happening here? i looked over at the other side and i saw her parents which were also resemblance. i don't know what happened but it all went black as i held my forehead trying to digest this.

ZANDISILE SIMELANI

the woman who looked like me just fainted as she saw mom and dad. i looked at my parents wanting some answers. what the hell was happening here? who the hell is that lady? i don't even know her. the nurses came and took the woman away. thasamnqa took our baby away from me.

me: mom and dad what's happening? who's that lady?

mom: i...

siyanda: mom tell us already

ntando: how do you know this lady sandile?

sandile: she's my friend

ntando: how did you meet up with her?

sandile: i have invited her on your sister's wedding because i needed a partner then i never saw her again. the following month i met up with her at the cemetery late at night because she was going to talk with her late husband – few days later i met up with her again because i wanted to talk to her and get to know her. when i looked at her closely she looked like your sister but now i can see she also looks like your parents. i told her i want her to meet your sister because she's going to give birth not to mention your parents. she didn't say

anything but i have been seen and spent time with her the past few weeks. i called her not so long ago because your sister gave birth. she had to come and witness this. i'm sorry if i caused you guys any trouble but i wanted her to see the person she looked like

dad: i thought that she passed away

me: what do you mean you thought she passed away? you knew about her and you guys didn't even think of telling us about her? who the hell is she dad?

dad: she's your sister. she's your elder sister

i chuckled not believing what my father is saying.

mom: when she was five we took her to one of neighbours because we had some where to be. so we asked them to take care of her. when we came back from where we were they were gone. their house was empty. we couldn't understand

why. we tried calling them but they never responded to our calls. we went to report the matter to the police officers but they couldn't help us. we searched and searched for her but we couldn't find her and it has been so long and we thought something happened to her so we assumed she has passed on. we never thought she was alive. we're sorry we didn't tell you about her

me: you would have told us that you had a child before siyanda but no you didn't because you were protecting yourselves God knows why. you guys should have told us no matter how the situation was but you decided to keep quiet about it for how long? i don't know years probably but hmm

i flinched in pain. everyone looked at me alarmed.

thasamnqa: you should get some rest sthandwa sami. you're exhausted

- my love

me: i will rest my love

thasamnqa: i will look after her in the meantime

i smiled looking at him. everyone headed out. i sighed closing my eyes. tears started streaming down my face. i just couldn't take the news so lightly. i mean my parents lied to us for years. i just don't understand why.

no edits.

SIXTY ONE

ZANDISILE SIMELANI

i was woken up by my husband. i looked at him only to notice that he wasn't alone. i sighed trying to sit up straight but i flinched in pain as my tummy started aching. thasamnqa looked at me alarmed. i smiled looking at him.

thasamnqa: u'right sthandwa sami?

- are you okay my love?

me: ndoright mna su worry.a

- i'm okay don't worry

mom: zandi

i sighed looking at my mom.

livu: yazi mna andikhumbuli ninika unana igama.
yazi we can call her onwaba ngoba mna
ndyalthanda eli gama what's even worse is that
she's a girl ohh God mom this is so amazing.
ndingu brother omkhulu. ndizobe ndenza
umthetho klk uyova ngami lona andikhathali
ukba uyobe etefa ngoba we're gonna have a
problem there. i'm precisely sure

- you know i don't remember you guys giving –
baby a name. you know we can call her onwaba
because i love the name, what's even worse is
that she's a girl ohh God mom this is so
amazing. i'm a big brother. i'll be making rules
klk she's going to hear from me i don't care if

she's going to be a crybaby because we're gonna have a problem there

everyone smiled shaking their heads looking at my son touching his little sister.

me: we're gonna name her real soon okay?

livu: ndyazi sisi

- i know

me: it's mom okay?

livu: okay sisi

everyone laughed. i shook my head smiling.

livu: does she speak?

me: as you can see she can't speak. she's too young. she's just few hours old

livu: ohh God what? how?

me: voetsek

everyone laughed. i sighed shaking my head looking at my son who's squinting his eyes at

me. a guy and a girl walked in our ward panicking. they froze as they saw mom and dad. they also turned to look at me then back at my siblings. i didn't understand what was happening.

him: good evening

us: good evening

him: we thought this was our mother's ward

sandile: she is still unconscious. she will wake up anytime soon. she's actually next to the other ward

him: thank you. let's go sis

they walked out after saying that. i sighed looking at my mom.

me: what's the way forward this? does she know?

sandile: judging by how she reacted and also her fainting she doesn't know as yet what's

happening

dad: i will talk to her

me: how old is she?

dad: she's actually forty three

siyanda: she is our big sister

everyone looked at sandile. he shrugged his shoulders chuckling.

sandile: what? you really think her being forty something will actually stop me from getting her? y'all got that wrong she's going to be mine and i can assure y'all that. she's going to be mine and that's that. i don't care about anyone's opinion. i'm sorry but i mean it

dad: you are actually talking about my daughter in front of me what the fuck is wrong with you

livu: vile utheni?

- you heard what he said?

me: dad

dad: i'm sorry but you won't be with her

sandile: she can actually decide for herself i
mean she's old enough and got kids of her own

mom: that doesn't mean anything

sandile: i don't care

a slap landed on his back. i laughed looking at
my mom. others joined me. this was so
hilarious. what's wrong with my mother. sandile
looked at my mom squinting her eyes. my big
sister with her two kids appeared on the door.
they let themselves inside my ward.

her: good evening again

mom shed tears walking closer to our sister.
what's even funny is that we don't know her
name. my mom gave her a tight hug. she was
hugged back by our sister with tears streaming
down her face. i wiped my tears smiling as dad

joined them. they grouped hugged. this was actually beautiful. i don't want to lie to myself.

livu: ungbani sisi? andikwazi mna

- who are you sister? i don't know you

everyone laughed as i looked at my son squinting my eyes. he chuckled softly looking at me.

livu: what? andimazi vele. what's even worse is that she looks like you, granny, grandpa, auntie and also uncle but i don't know her. the same applies to that girl and boy so again lovely people who are you guys?

- i don't know

me: baby you can't talk like that she will beat you up

livu: akenze klk andimoyiki

- let her do it klk i ain't scared of her

everyone laughed. i hit my forehead already

defeated not knowing what to say nor do.

me: i'm sorry for my son he's literally just like this. i don't know why

her: it's fine. hello boy

livu: it's livumilicamagu manzini not boy

her: i think i'm gonna like you

livu: nyani?

- really?

her: yes livu

my son smiled looking at her.

her: i'm thabile kekana and these are my kids nkosinathi and bontle

we introduced ourselves to her. she was pleased to meet us and so her kids.

thabile: i don't understand why do i look like you guys?

sandile: isn't it obvious? those are your parents

and siblings

she chuckled looking at us.

thabile: i have my own parents though

mom: the people that raised you aren't your real parents. they stole you away from us years ago when you were five

thabile: why? would they do something like that?
are you guys lying to me?

nkosi: mom i don't think they are lying to you –
look mom we're already here in hospital why
don't we just do the DNA test results and see if
whether they're your real parents or not
because i feel like they are your parents. you
don't even look like the people that claimed to
be your parents at all. even if we get someone
to come here they will literally tell you the same
thing those are your real parents and so are
those your siblings. i mean mom think about it

thabile: i will do the DNA test results to prove

that you guys are my parents – but why the hell would i be fucking stolen at the age of five it just doesn't make any fucking sense at all. i just don't fucking understand

livu: she's using that language mom

me: please stop

thabile: i need some fresh air

she walked away after saying that. i sighed as my baby started crying. thasamnqa handed my baby to me. i took out my breast and started breastfeeding her.

nkosi: i don't know but i believe you guys mom walked out. dad followed her. i wonder where they're heading.

bontle: so you're my aunt?

me: yes and obviously ntandokazi then siyanda is your uncle

bontle: is it okay for us to call you by your

names?

me: to him only it's not okay but i don't mind
mna

ntando: i don't also

bontle: okay cool. you're beautiful

me: thank you

bontle: y'all beautiful guys

them: thank you

sandile: i got to go talk to with thabile before
she does something stupid

me: she must be with my parents so leave her
for just few seconds

sandile: fuck you

he said that mumbling and he thought i didn't
hear him.

me: you too

sandile: you heard me?

me: basically yes

sandile: i'm sorry

me: it's fine lover boy

he rolled his eyes.

thasamnqa: don't you need anything?

livu: i want pizza and obviously cranberry juice

thasamnqa: i wasn't talking to you

livu: you're still going to get me what i asked for
dada

my husband rolled his eyes. everyone laughed.

thasamnqa: il mio bambino

- my baby

me: i don't know you'll see

thasamnqa: okay i'll be back okay

i nodded looking at him smiling. he gave me a
peck then walked away. i started getting to

know my nephew and niece. it was actually amazing sharing a conversation with them. they're an amazing people. thasamnqa came back after some time with food. he handed me pizza. i had it looking at my husband.

thasamnqa: you're so weird

me: fuck you

everyone laughed.

livu: you're just like her

thabile: who bought you here?

nkosi: i took one of your car then drove us here

thabile: nkosi

nkosi: mom i'm okay

thabile: please don't ever drive again you know your state

nkosi: okay mom

thabile: you're going to drive us home

nkosi: fuck no mom

livu: language! yhooo ndidiniwe yini busy saying fuck you, fuck and fucking. ayy ndifuna ugoduka ndiye ekhaya ngoku. oy1 wenu andilandele andzokwazi uhlala eroom.ini ey1 nabantu abathetha umbhedo. mxm

- yhooo i'm tired of you busy saying fuck you, fuck and fucking. ayy i want to go home now. one of you better follow me i won't be able to stay in one room with people who are talking nonsense

we all looked at him surprised. did my son literally just said all of that? it was actually impressive but at the same time disrespectful. he's just tired of hearing people using that language.

nkosi: uxolo boy

- i'm sorry

livu: voetsek marn

he screamed as nkosinathi ran after him. we all laughed looking at them heading out.

thabile: what the hell just happened? i can't believe your son

me: you better believe it

thabile: i never laughed like this for the past few months

me: why?

thabile: i don't want to talk about it now. i'm still trying to process everything

bontle: mom

thabile: i will be fine... excuse me

bontle: mom

they walked out. we all looked at sandile. he shrugged his shoulders looking at us.

sandile: what?

mom: tell us something we don't know

sandile: maybe it's about his husband because i have seen pictures of him and her not to mention the kids on her phone. maybe it's the husband. maybe something happened to him. she never told me anything about her husband me: she will tell us when she's ready they all agreed with me. at some point there's nothing we can do at some point about this whole thing. i just hope she's going to be okay that's all.

.....

livu: "hush little baby don't you cry brother's gonna love you all your life, and if you ever need a friend, brother's right there till the very end, and if you're feeling down or weak brother's gonna give you all the strength you need, there's nothing in this world that i wouldn't do for my little onwaba 'cause i love you" don't be afraid i'm right here for you

my baby just slept after what livu did. this was actually beautiful having to watch my son doing something so amazing. it's just so rare for other kids to be doing such but i guess my son is going to surprise me every time he gets. i took baby onwaba from livu then i put her nicely on cott. i headed out not making a sound.

me: you did good there. i'm so impressed baby

livu: it's nothing. ndyoza la ngoku

- i'm going to sleep now

me: okay baby good night

livu: good night

i kissed his forehead. he ran to his room as i walked to the room walking slowly. i found my husband busy working. i shook my head getting in bed. i was tired i wanted to sleep and i was in so much pain. thasamnqa got in the bed. i laid on his chest. he kissed my forehead then told me that he loves me. i smiled as i told him that i

love him too. we slept already tired.

no edits.

SIXTY TWO

FEW DAYS LATER...

my mom had called me to come home. i didn't understand why. i had to get up early to bathe my daughter then i also had to bathe myself. it was just too much. i'm still in pain and it's too much. i just hope by the following weeks i'll be okay. i really hate this. this is why i don't want to be pregnant at all. i woke my husband up because i wanted him to drive me home. he sat up straight rubbing his eyes. he looked at me with his eyes red.

thasamnqa: baby it's early in the morning.
what's wrong? where are you going? you didn't tell me you'll be going somewhere. you're still in pain you need to be in bed baby. i don't want

anything to happen to you

me: baby i'll be fine

thasamnqa: what is it? where are you even going?

me: can you drive me home? my mom called. i don't know why. i think she want to tell us something. it won't take long

thasamnqa: what about livu?

me: ayanda already took him

thasamnqa: my son? without talking to me?
baby what's wrong with you?

me: he will be back you know that

thasamnqa: you should have talked to me

me: if i told you – you were literally going to tell me to fuck myself because your son isn't going nowhere

thasamnqa: well you're being honest. you know

what let's not argue. let me take a shower quickly

me: okay

he gave me a peck. i walked out of our room. i headed to the kitchen. i made myself a fruit salad then i had it with green tea. my husband walked downstairs with our daughter after some time looking handsome. i smiled looking at him. he gave me a peck as he got to me.

thasamnqa: let's go. take the car keys and the necessary things

i took the car keys and the necessary things then headed to the car. thasamnqa got in the driver's seat then gave me our daughter. he started driving off to my parent's house.

me: your son didn't want to leave yazi

thasamnqa: why? ohh let me guess – he wanted to spend time with his little sister isn't it?

me: of course baby. you know that he loves her so much

thasamnqa: of course he does. you're okay?

me: i'm good don't worry baby

he held my hand then kissed it. i smiled looking at him.

me: you noticed that our daughter has a birthmark right?

thasamnqa: on her left side of her face? i noticed baby. it looks so beautiful though especially on that chubby cheek of hers

i giggled looking at my baby. she looked so beautiful and cute though. thasamnqa got home after some time. lot of cars were home. i guess it is important. i covered my baby as we headed inside the house. i found everyone seated on the couch.

me: good morning everyone

them: good morning

me: why are you here?

sandile: i had to bring her here actually

me: like i fucking believe you

everyone laughed. i shook my head smiling.

mom: i would like to apologize to you baby

me: just tell me why i'm here. you know that i
should be in bed i'm still in severe pain mom

mom: i know i'm sorry. just that i didn't want
this to share these news without anyone being
here after all it's about your sister

me: you're talking about the DNA test results?

mom: yes we got them yesterday so we looked
through them yesterday and here they are. you
can check them yourself you're our daughter

thabile took the test results. she went through
the results. tears streamed down her face.

siyanda: welcome to the mtana family big sister
she giggled wiping her tears. we all smiled
looking at her.

thabile: i'm sorry i didn't believe y'all just that it
seemed so impossible. all along i thought the
kekana family were my real parents but i guess i
was wrong funny how i always dreamt about
this house in years and also you guys but i
couldn't see your faces. i didn't understand
anything at first. i had told my late husband
about this, he wanted me to go to a traditional i
wanted to go but unfortunately he passed away
as i was about to do so. i couldn't go anymore
because of my late husband. i'm sorry guys

me: it's fine we get you. at least you're here now
with us. you have got your answers all thanks to
that annoying friend of my husband

sandile: very funny mrs simelani
we all laughed looking at him.

me: i never thought you got married before
thabile: i actually got married four times ohh my God i'm sorry

she laughed after apologizing. we all shook our heads smiling wondering what's wrong. what happened to the other three husbands she got married to. i wonder what happened.

mom: what happened? why didn't the other marriages work?

thabile: the others bored me to death

thasamnqa: tell us more please

i shook my head smiling as everyone laughed.

thabile: well the first one was my high school boyfriend that i made a fool at multiple times. so after matric he popped out the question. obviously i agreed i was in love. we got married after two months. us being married to each bored me and i wanted to meet other new

people. i cheated on my first husband with my second husband. so he found out about us and we were only married for three months. he filed for a divorce and i was so happy i don't want to lie. so i dated the second one. everything was amazing for the period of six months then he popped the question. i agreed again because i was still in love with him. what bored me about him was that he wanted a child and i was still young. i wanted to enjoy my life and do what others do. like drinking and going to groove meeting other people. i didn't want to be a mother at 19. we fought about this matter until he said to me that he won't stay married to someone who doesn't want to give them babies and who knows i might be infertile. i did the worst thing to him. i mean he got me mad. i actually had beaten him to the point that he landed in hospital. it was wrong of me to do what i did to me but honestly speaking he pissed me off. i never thought i would beat him

up to that. he said i was a psychopath. i filed the divorce this time around and he signed them without making any fuss. you know i was ready to settle down with him but he made things for himself. i became a free woman then i met another one and this one was worse. this one was 15 years older than me and i was still 19 obviously. like this one was amazing also but he took the cup. he did everything i wanted him to do. he was just so perfect guys. after him and i being together for eight months he asked me to marry him and i agreed without hesitation. we only signed the papers. i didn't want anything big this time around because i knew i was going to leave him or the other way around you see. this one was different from all of my ex husbands. we never talked about kids and i wasn't going to have one until i found the right partner for myself. one evening when i went out with my friends. i made a mistake or not but it happened either way. i met my fourth

husband at a club which is my babies father. i cheated on my husband with him making me pregnant with nkosinathi. i told my husband what happened and me in the process of telling him that i was pregnant and cheated on him, his wife got in his house. i never knew he was married but what did i expect because he was older than me. i divorced him then i searched for nkosinathi's father. it was hard. he found me when i was giving birth obviously because he was a doctor. he was surprised to see me pregnant. i told him what's happening in the process of me giving birth. he was shocked. i told him to obviously get this fucking baby out of me. don't blame me baby i was in pain and it was my first time so there was a lot of cursing that day. so yeah my late husband helped me with nkosinathi most of time. i appreciated everything he did for me and also nkosinathi. we weren't dating at that time and i never thought we would date at some point because

he showed no interest that he likes me or anything like that. it was also like that to me. so when i graduated my baby did the unthinkable. he actually asked me to marry him. i was obviously surprised because we weren't dating for years and we never done anything to show that we love each other. i didn't even know him well. i wanted to say no but he threatened me and said that he will take my baby away after fucking me hard. i laughed obviously only to know that he meant it so i agreed. we started getting to know each other spending time together until yes we got married then my baby girl came in the picture and we lived amazing together and yeah that's that

me: do you think you're going to get married again?

thabile: who would want to marry someone who got two grown ass kids and i'm forty three. i don't think i'll find a partner at this point. my

babies has to suggest that otherwise
me: i also thought the same thing actually but
my boss married me and he takes my son as
his son

thasamnqa: that's because he is my son aren't
you?

livu: of course you are dada

nkosi: why don't you say dad?

livu: don't interfere please

nkosi: i...

me: let him be and baby that's your cousin take
him as your brother and stop what you're doing

livu: i'll see

ntando: have you seen your ex husbands
recently?

thabile: even if i saw them i would have ignored
them. i mean they're my past so i don't have to

entertain them. i got my kids to focus on not to mention my job so the ex husbands can wait mom: were you close with your so called “parents”?

thabile: never ask my kids they will tell you. i always fought with them and it was never good but they did raise me good though. i won't complain in that

mom: i'm happy you weren't mistreated she smiled looking at mom. my baby started crying. thasamnqa gave me baby onwaba.

livu: can't i sing for her?

me: i have to feed her first then you'll sing her a lullaby okay?

livu: what is she gonna eat?

i started breastfeeding my baby. livu gasped in air looking at me. everyone laughed.

livu: why is sucking you?

me: i have milk

livu: where?

me: do i really have to show you?

livu: isn't it obvious?

everyone laughed. i took out my other breast
and squeezed it a little bit.

livu: can i taste it?

me: you won't like it

livu: she's already having it what makes you
think i won't like it. if you don't want me to taste
it just say so

me: don't bite me because i will slap you

livu: whatever girl

everyone laughed looking at my son. he came
close to me then sucked me a little bit. she
pulled out then he started trenching. we all
laughed looking at him. he quickly ran to the

kitchen. nkosinathi followed him. i hope my baby is gonna be good. i warned him through but he didn't listen to me.

no edits.

SIXTY FOUR

ZANDISILE SIMELANI

my daughter walked up to me carrying her bowl of ice cream. she looked at me with her puppy eyes. i shook my head smiling.

me: funa ntoni baby?

- what do you want baby?

noluyolo: ndcela enye?

- can i have another ice cream?

me: this is the last scoop you're getting yeva?

- you hear me

she nodded looking at me. i dished up for her

she then walked back to the lounge. livu came to the kitchen with his bowl. he put his bowl on the sink then looked at me smiling.

livu: mommy

me: what is it baby?

livu: you know i have two sisters?

me: yes i do know you do. how was your trip at east london with your father, my friend and your little sister?

livu: it was okay

me: just okay?

livu: okay mom it was amazing. i made new friends and dad took me out most of the time. he literally did things for me that i never thought i would witness. we went swimming altogether. it was scary but i was able to do a thing or two about swimming. we went to cinema to watch movies obviously their choice at first then my

choice the second time. we went skiing and snowboarding mom. it was so awesome mom. at first it was scary even with the assistance but when i was able to do it by myself i was so happy. like i was free and i enjoyed myself there. i don't want to lie mom. you should try it obviously with dada and onwaba. look mom the only thing i can tell you is that i enjoyed myself there. i really did. i wouldn't mind going back there

i smiled looking at my son looking so happy. i was happy that he enjoyed himself with his father and obviously with the others.

me: i won't lie. i'm happy you enjoyed yourself with your father and the others but i'm not happy that he took you away from me for an entire month without having a work with me firstly

livu: you seem to forget i'm always with you, dada and onwaba so do you blame him though?

me: he should have talked to me though

livu: i'm back now you don't have to be worried at all

me: i know you are. the past few days your father and onwaba were sick

livu: i never thought it that way. they look okay to me though

me: i guess they missed your presence just as i did

he smiled looking at me.

livu: do you need help?

me: no you're short you won't be able to reach anything else just go to the lounge with the others. i will prepare beans just the way you love them with stamp of rice you choose

livu: rice please my love

me: okay you can go and i will get to it

he walked away after i said that. i took the pot then i poured rice and water together. thasamnqa walked up to me as i put the pot on the stove. i startled almost dropping the pot as he held my waist. he laughed loudly. i clicked my tongue cleaning the beans. i was so annoyed at him.

thasamnqa: sthandwa sami?

- my love?

i didn't say anything. i just poured water on the beans then i closed the pot heading upstairs to our room. thasamnqa still followed me. i took off my dress because it was already late. i wanted to wear my pyjamas since it was a little cold.

thasamnqa: you know i hate the silent treatment njena

i headed to the ensuite. i got in the shower then i washed my body humming my favourite song

Jennifer Lopez - Ain't Your Mama. i was even dancing a little bit. after some time i got done. i did the necessity then i wore my pyjamas with my sleepers.

thasamnqa: my beautiful wife

i smiled a little bit looking down. i headed out of the room. i walked downstairs to the kitchen. i washed the rice then i checked the beans.

thasamnqa hugged me from behind. he kissed my neck squeezing my ass.

thasamnqa: sthandwa sami uxolo marn

- my love i'm sorry

i clicked my tongue. he sighed turning me to look at him.

thasamnqa: you know that you're the most beautiful girl i ever laid my eyes on? i know they are other girls out there who are so beautiful but you're the most beautiful girl – actually the most beautiful wife i ever laid my eyes on. i

remember when you first came at my office i was surprised asking myself how is she so beautiful and sexy at the same time. i want her to be mine. i tried most of my time to talk to you but you always made me so nervous baby. even with me being a hardcore boss i found myself looking through your pictures on your social media accounts. so yes i made my move on you after so long and i thought you were going to turn me down but you didn't. i was happy you didn't turn me down. look what i'm trying to say to you is that you're the most beautiful girl. right now you even look beautiful i can't take off my eyes on you. i remember when i got married to you traditionally with you wearing amadakhi for the first time you looked absolutely beautiful. i couldn't keep my eyes off you and obviously you had to avoid me because i was breaking some rules but you looked absolutely gorgeous baby. i can literally tell you that the whole entire day without getting tired of bragging about you.

you remember six months ago when we got married again when i shed a year immediately when you walked down the isle with your father? ohh God baby you looked absolutely gorgeous. i just couldn't believe that was my wife. my thandolwethu, my baby, my best friend, my baby mama to our two beautiful kids, and obviously my zandisile. i literally couldn't hold my tears from streaming down my face because of how you looked. you actually did tell me that you were going to look absolutely amazing and i will shed a tear and i literally did do that. it literally shows that if i had to lose you i was going to lose my fucking mind because i love you so much. i really do love you and i mean it. i'm sorry for startlingly you baby i just thought i was trying to be sexy but clearly i was wrong because right now you don't want to talk to your handsome husband who's going to be a father again

i looked at him with my eyes wide open. he smiled looking at me.

me: how do... you went through my things?

thasamnqa: so it is true? i'm going to be a father again?

me: baby i...

he started screaming girly. i laughed looking at him. i never thought he had that side of us knowing each other for so long. he was even jumping hitting his thigh just like how we do it as girls. my babies ran to the kitchen to see their father.

livu: are you okay dude?

me: thank you baby ask him

thasamnqa finally calmed down after some time.

thasamnqa: i'm okay son

livu: let's go before the movies finishes

they walked back to the lounge.

me: i'm not pregnant

thasamnqa: ohh please you cannot lie to me
your husband. your nose is becoming huge, you
have gained so much for someone who's
pregnant for two months, you already got that
black line on you, you sleep a lot. you even eat a
lot. not so long ago you ate a whole bunny chow
then we fried chips, chicken soup with pap. you
already having symptoms baby you're pregnant

me: i thought i was going to surprise you clearly
the plan isn't going to happen anymore

thasamnqa: what did you plan?

me: nothing actually

thasamnqa: please tell me

me: this was good to be your birthday present
but you already knew which is frustrating

thasamnqa: you're mad again?

i shook my head looking at him.

thasamnqa: no baby this is amazing. i'm happy we're pregnant. this is the best present ever
me: for real?

i asked smiling widely. he nodded smiling looking at me. i hugged him tight causing him to chuckle. we shared a passionate kiss. this was so exciting and very beautiful.

no edits.

SIXTY THREE

FEW MONTHS LATER...

i was at my room busy on my laptop. i was busy doing my work. i couldn't go to work because my daughter is sick and so is my husband. i had to be there for my daughter and my husband obviously. livumilicamagu is with his father. he has been with his father for a month and i'm

precisely sure my son missed all of us. i know when he comes back he will run to his little sister before paying attention to me and my husband. i have to say i missed my son so much. i don't know why ayanda left with livu to east london but i just hope they all come back okay and all good nothing more. thasamnqa got in my room with our daughter. my babies didn't look good at all. i shook my head smiling as they laid on the bed together. i walked up to them then i covered them nicely with blankets. i kissed both their foreheads then i headed out of the room. i walked up to the kitchen. i dished up the chicken soup i've made earlier. i dished it up for both of my babies. i headed upstairs with the dishes and also a glass of water. i walked upstairs to the room. i got inside and i found my husband and also my daughter sleeping. i was going to leave them alone but in actual fact they have to get up so they can have something to eat. they have to have strength. i woke

thasamnqa up. he looked at me with his red eyes. i helped him sit up straight by putting a big pillow behind his back. i gave him the soup and the spoon. he started having the soup as i sat on the bed taking my daughter. i put her on my arms. i had to feed her. i started feeding she started crying. when she's sick she doesn't want to eat and i have to force her to eat. thasamnqa hates it when noluyolo cries especially when i feed her when she's very sick.

thasamnqa: baby myeke

- baby leave her

he said that with his voice low. i shook my head feeding her.

me: yayazi ukba kfanele atye not matter what

- you know very well that she has to eat no matter

thasamnqa: i know baby but andthandi njengoba elila

- i hate it when she's crying

me: ndyazi sthandwa sami nami kunjalo but she has to eat. uzogqiba ngoku su worry.a wena itya apho bese uthathe amayezo wakho uphindele ulale ngoba awukho right

- i know my love it's also like that to me but she has to eat. she will finish now don't worry. just eat there then take your medication then get back to sleeping because you're not okay

he looked at me smiling faintly. i smiled looking at him before getting back on feeding my daughter.

me: you know that this room is cold why did you come here? should i fetch the heater or not?

thasamnqa: bendisha don't trouble yourself because of us

- i was getting hot..

me: you seem to forget you're both sick

thasamnqa: i know but baby this isn't
temporarily we're be both okay you know that
me: okay my love

i finished up feeding my daughter then i wiped
her off. i made her drink water then i calmed my
daughter. i put her back under the covers next
to thasamnqa. she immediately slept as i got
her inside the covers.

thasamnqa: enkosi ndoright mna baby

- thank you baby i'm okay

me: ngalinge you have to finish that whether
you like it or not

- don't you dare

thasamnqa: baby ayyy andkhoni ndsuthi mna

- i can't i'm full

me: baby you sick. you need to have the entire
soup

thasamnqa: ndbatjiwe mna

- i'm horny

me: very funny just eat. we won't have sex with you sick. you know we would be having sex now but ke yabona ukba uyagula sthandwa sami

- you see that you're sick my love

he nodded eating his soup. i went back to the table then went back on my work.

•

my mom called me as i was doing grocery shopping. i answered the phone pushing the trolley.

mom: where are you?

me: mom you didn't even greet me. what if i'm not okay?

mom: i'm sorry but right now i don't care mother of two

i laughed taking the feta cheese putting it on the trolley. people looked at me weird. i didn't mind them.

me: i'm doing grocery shop

mom: are you with the others?

me: no i'm alone

mom: why?

me: my husband and my daughter aren't okay so they're home. i left them sleeping. i'm just doing grocery shopping then i'll be back at home

mom: i needed something from you but i will ask your sister

me: you can ask my husband i'm precisely sure he won't mind

mom: he's sick you just told me. i will go to your sister don't worry

me: okay i hear you

mom: good bye baby

me: good bye mom

she disconnected the phone after saying that. i continued doing my grocery shopping.

THABILE KEKANA 'MTANA'

nkosinathi walked in the kitchen carrying my phone. i looked at him shrugging my shoulders. he gave me my phone then walked away. i looked at my phone. i had an ongoing phone call from sandile.

me: what is it?

sandile: can i see you?

me: i'm busy

sandile: you're not at work i know so please i want to talk to you

me: where are you?

sandile: i'm outside your house

me: get inside then

sandile: you know very well that your son
doesn't want me near you. i can't afford fighting
with your son again

me: just come inside i'll deal with him. you're in
a relationship with me and not with him so get
inside before we're going to have a massive
problem

sandile: okay i'm coming then

i disconnected the phone after he said that. i
walked to the lounge. i found my son watching
TV. my daughter was at her friend's house. she
was going to come back tomorrow. i sat next to
my son.

me: nkosinathi

he looked at me.

me: look i need to talk to you about sandile

nkosi: i don't want to hear anything about him mom and why are you in a relationship with him?

me: baby you just need to accept the fact that sandile loves me and i also love him despite the age difference. i love you but at the same time you can't be fighting with sandile because you don't like him. it won't change anything because we will not break up anytime soon. sandile is serious about me and i'm also serious about him. you just need to let me be in a relationship. your father passed away and it was hard for me having to accept the fact that he was gone. i cried myself to sleep most of the time because i lost the person who loved me for who i was. at some point i had to be strong for you and your sister. if you think that i didn't love your father well you got that all wrong. i loved him so much and i still do love him. do you think i chose to fall in love with sandile in such a short period of time of me knowing him? i didn't choose that. it

all just happened. i'm sorry but at some point i won't break up with sandile because you don't like him. i'm sorry i won't. i'm afraid to say that because i love him. i really do love him. it wasn't my intention to fall in love with him but here i am. you have to accept the fact that i found someone else. you just need to accept it that's all. you should just be happy for me just for once that's all i'm asking for you. please accept sandile that's all i'm asking from you. please i don't even have to beg but please

my son sighed looking at me. he wiped my tears then embroidered me in his arms. he kissed my forehead before standing up.

nkosi: it's a lot to take in but i will try... hey
i looked at sandile. my son walked out of the house. sandile came and sat next to me. he gave me a peck then opened his arms for me. i shook my head getting closer to him. he kissed my forehead as i was in his arms.

no edits.

SIXTY FIVE

my husband was laying on my tummy bonding with our baby. each and every time we're together avoiding the kids he literally bonds with our baby. it's so cute having to see him always close to me.

thasamnqa: sthandwa sami

- my love

me: what is it?

thasamnqa: i want us to move to another place next year

me: why? you know i grew up here. i can't just leave this place and stay somewhere else especially if it's a city i've never been at for the longest time. baby i don't know about us moving to another place. i really don't know

thasamnqa: immediately when we got married we shouldn't have even be staying here. i didn't want to bring it up to you because you were pregnant with noluyolo. i didn't want to stress you at some point. i know how much you love being here especially close to your family but baby please. i want us to already move in our new place before you give birth. i want our child to be able to welcomed at our house new house and new environment. please my love. you still got months to think about it please. it would really hurt me if you decline me

me: baby it's just a lot to take in. i mean a new environment it's just a lot to me. you know how i am sthandwa sami

- my love

thasamnqa: i know baby that's why i'm giving you months to think about this. i'm not going to rush you

he kissed my tummy then looked at me. i was wearing a sport bra with my short tight. i was feeling hot and yes i exercised with my husband. it was his suggestion and of course i had to listen to him at some point. i mean i'm four months pregnant and i have few months left before i give birth. i looked at my husband smiling. he walked up to me and gave me a peck. i shook my head looking at him.

thasamnqa: you know that i love you right?

me: i know you love me

a knock came on the door. i knew it was my daughter noluyolo.

noluyolo: mama!

- mom

she screamed out for me banging the door. i shook my head not wanting anything to do with having to take care of anyone.

me: i'm tired please go take care of them. i want to take a nap also

thasamnqa: she didn't say dad but mom. you know you're being unfair?

me: i didn't say make me pregnant dude so it's all on you

thasamnqa: can i eat you before attending them?

he said that already stripping me naked. he took off my short tight then he opened my legs wide. he got in between of them then he kissed my pussy and looked at me. i shook my head laughing already holding his hair. he smiled as he went in between and started eating me...

•

•

my got inside the house after cleaning her garden. she loves doing it herself. she doesn't like it when anyone wants to offer her help. she

just wants to do it herself. i was seated on the sofa mna having the ice cream that my mom gave to me. she literally loves spoiling me especially when i'm pregnant. my pregnancy was supposed to be a secret but my mom literally saw me as i appeared wanting to surprise her months ago. i'm just glad in no time i will be done giving birth. i just can't stand my baby troubling me most of the time. i just can't do it. my mom sat next to me with a spoon on her hand. she started having the ice cream with me.

me: you're pregnant?

mom: ayy wena sundqela mnqundu ka tatakho

- don't infuriate me

me: mama!

- mom

mom: don't tell him please

we both laughed. my mom is surely something else yeah neh. at some point my mom loves teasing my father and i'm used to her being this way. my father also does the same thing. it's just so funny when they want favours for me but at some point it's cute.

me: i asked you a question mfazi ka tata. did you guys have an unprotected sex? you guys know the consequences right?

- dad's wife

mom: awundboni yazi and mna ndizokbetha umiti mna andikoyiki mother of three

- you don't see me you know and i'll beat you up while you're pregnant. i'm not scared of you mother of three

i looked at her squinting my eyes. we both laughed looking at each other.

me: uphi utata?

- where's dad?

mom: he didn't say anything he just told me that he's going somewhere he will be back before i know it

me: don't you think that he went to cemetery to talk with my grandparents?

mom: it might be that way yazi. i never thought it that way

- you know

me: i missed them

mom: i missed them too. they were my best friend when i started dating your father

me: you told me the story several times mom and i know how it turns out to be

she smiled looking at me.

mom: you said that you have something to discuss with me

me: thasamnqa wants us to move into another place before i give birth and mom i don't know. i just don't feel okay with me having to stay in another place especially if i didn't grow up there. i'm used to be here. now having to be far away from you guys i don't know how to feel. i just don't want to leave as yet

mom: honestly speaking i thought when you immediately got married with thasamnqa you were going to stay in another place but you guys surprised me honestly speaking

me: i never considered us having to move mna ke mama

mom: look mna baby the only thing i can tell you is that you should move into another place. a lot has happened here. you and the kids need a safer secured place. you should listen to me. you should start afresh my love. at some point you should listen to your husband just for once. you still got weeks to think about this. just

move if it means we'll be far apart from each other let it be but that doesn't mean we're going to cut off ties between all of us

i nodded looking at my mom. at some point i do get my mom. a lot of things have happened in here. i should move into another place with my family.

no edits.

SIXTY SIX

FEW YEARS LATER...

livu: mom!

i sighed looking at the ceiling. i wonder what's wrong with my son. i sat up straight on my bed.

livu: mom!

he shouted again.

me: what?

livu: come see your son. he bought a girl home

me: you mean luzuko?

livu: you only have two sons mom. i'm obviously talking about luzuko your last born

he said that as he opened the door to my room. he let himself inside the room. my son surely has grown into a handsome young man. one wouldn't say that he was just few years old not so long ago. livu hugged me sitting next to me.

me: where were you?

livu: what do you mean?

me: when i woke up around 10h00 in the morning you weren't here so where were you?

livu: i went to see melokuhle

me: early in the morning? really? did she sleep here?

livu: i would have asked you guys but i didn't because she didn't sleep here

me: you're 17 livu. i know how you guys are. i was once young

livu: we can ask melokuhle's mom to clear out your suspicious

me: not unless you've briefed her and told her to lie

livu: mom she didn't sleep here. just stop assuming otherwise. if she slept here you would have known. you know that very well

me: you ate in your room yesterday

livu: mom

me: she was here and when you left i got into your room and i smelled her there

livu: what were you doing in my room?

me: i clean your room you seem to forget

livu: you didn't have to become frank about it okay?

i shook my head smiling looking at him.

me: tell me

livu: mom she didn't sleep here

me: livumilicamagu manzini

livu: yes she slept here. she wasn't okay. she couldn't join you guys yesterday. she broke up with her boyfriend. as his best friend i had to be there for her and comfort her as always

me: is she okay now?

livu: yes she is now

me: that's better than nothing

thasamnqa got inside the room. he looked at me smiling. i shook my head looking at him. he gave me a peck then fist pumped livu.

thasamnqa: your son brought a girl here

livu: i told her

me: luzuko is young

thasamnqa: well he is too matured at his age

livu: tell me about it

me: you were also like him

livu: okay shut up

i looked at him squinting my eyes. he moved away from me. thasamnqa sat next to me and laid his head on my shoulder. i let him be.

thasamnqa: okay leave i want to spend time with my beautiful wife

livu: don't make another baby

me: who are you to tell us that?

livu: i'm your handsome son. i mean look at me. i attract lot of girls. if we can ask melokuhle how am i? she will eventually tell you that i'm handsome and everyone at school can't beat me because i'm too handsome. but then mom you give birth to beautiful people but that doesn't mean i want another sibling please. i'm

okay with onwaba and luzuko only

me: i'm pregnant already njena

livu: yhoo aaa.ah mama

- mom

he walked out of the room. we laughed as he closed the door. i'm not pregnant. i was just playing. i can't afford having another baby. thasamnqa knows that. we had discussed this when luzuko was few months old and my husband was so understanding. thasamnqa gave me your peck getting off the bed. he was going to change since he just came back from work.

•

•

•

LIVUMILICAMAGU MANZINI

as soon as i walked out of my parents room. i

got a call from my biological father ayanda. i sighed walking to the kitchen. i poured myself a glass of juice. i gulped it down then i answered the phone call.

me: sho

dad: did you get the money?

me: you sent me money?

dad: yeah check your messages you'll see. i sent you the amount you needed

me: you didn't have to do that though dad

dad: i mean you got good grades this term and i'm proud of you so it was just a way for me to say i'm proud of you for doing good this term even though we had pressurized you a lot to work hard. so yeah you deserve it. even your step mother sent you a little something. please use this money wisely

me: yhoo dad i will use the money wisely. thank

you so much dad

dad: it's fine. if you want me to get you tickets i can get them for you and melokuhle

me: i haven't told her so i have to tell her if she's willing for the both of us to go at east london

dad: we might come there. we're still deciding on that though

me: i will hear from you

dad: let me go. we'll talk later on

me: okay dad

dad: i love you son

me: i love you too dad

i disconnected the phone after saying that. i headed out of the house. i wanted to talk with melokuhle and get this over with. her house is few houses away from mine.

•

i saw melokuhle's sister outside. i sighed getting inside the yard. fezile looked at me smiling. i shook my head smiling as she opened her arms. we shared a hug.

fezile: you came to see my little sister?

me: yeah i want to talk to her about something really important

fezile: she's at my grandmother's place. she will be back tomorrow. is she okay?

me: she will be fine don't worry. i know her. please tell her if she comes back today to stop by at my house

fezile: i will tell her don't worry

me: it was nice seeing you

fezile: it was nice seeing you too

i nodded looking at her smiling. i headed out of the yard. i called melokuhle. her phone rang unanswered. i just hope she gets back from me.

i just need to know if i will still go to east london alone or with her. i just want to be alone on these holidays. i've been through a lot already. me going to east london it's just a way for me to take a break because i'm already tired.

no edits.

SIXTY SEVEN

ZANDISILE SIMELANI

Noluyolo walked in my room with her phone. She sat next to me. She hit her thigh chuckling. I looked at her squinting my eyes. She laughed. I shook my head smiling looking at her.

Me: what is it?

Noluyolo: well your son's father sent your son money to show his appreciation. I mean your son passed well and we're all proud of him. You won't believe how much he has been sent

and obviously Ntombenhle sent him money. Like it's so unbelievable. I mean I never had that type of amount from both of my beautiful parents

Me: show me how much he was sent

She opened her phone then showed me. I shook my head smiling. Ayanda sent his son R7000 while Ntombenhle sent Livu R3000. I just don't get it why they sent him so much money. I just hope he spends it wisely. But then my deserves the money. I won't complain or say anything at all. I mean Ayanda loves spoiling his first son not to mention his children. It's in his blood actually for him to be this way.

Noluyolo: you see that they're amazing people?

Me: I know they are

Noluyolo: so mom can I please have R2000?

I chuckled looking at her.

Me: go ask your father

Noluyolo: dad is not home and you know he won't just give me money just like that not unless I work for it

Me: it means you should work for it then. You know I would give you money just that my husband have to approve if whether I should give it to you guys or not

I was lying. I'm the one in control of the money. I would give my kids money without hesitation. I just want them to think their father is in control of the money. They're somehow scared of him and not me because we're close and talk about almost everything. Thasamnqa just shows them love in a different way.

Noluyolo: I will ask dad when he comes back eventually

Me: be nice to him please. I don't want him to come in this room mad because of you

Noluyolo: okay mom. I'm coming back

Me: where are you going?

I looked at her as she headed to the doctor.

Noluyolo: my friend is here to see me

Me: a guy or a girl?

Noluyolo: well it's a guy. We've been friends since from primary and I have to say he's the best

Me: I should meet up with him

Noluyolo: isn't dad going to get mad? I mean dad doesn't want me anywhere near a guy even your son. They're so overprotective. I'm not dating anyone. I'm just friends with this guy and that's all. Nothing more. I'm 16 I can take care of myself. I know what I'm dealing with. I mean you taught me everything mom

Me: I'm glad you've learnt anything. I will talk with your father. Just so you don't want to

make your father mad come back after an hour. You won't spend hours with your friend. I mean I don't even know him nor where he stays. So you will spend an hour with him. At 17h00 please be here

Noluyolo: I'm just around the corner mom don't worry about me

Me: okay baby you can leave

She smiled looking at me before heading out of the room. My phone rang. It was Thasamnqa. I answered the phone locking the door.

Thasamnqa: we're going out please get yourself ready. I know you don't want me to tell you what is it that you should wear but can you please wear the dress I bought not so long. Don't wear any panties please

Me: you know that dress is kinda short. It's best I wear a little longer one. You seem to forget that you just said I shouldn't wear any panties.

So I'll wear this other one that is a little kinky.
Actually the dress that you don't want me to
wear at all

Thasamnqa: that means I will have to book the
entire restaurant. I literally can't have anyone
looking at my beautiful sexy wife so I will get
that done

Me: you have an extra suit?

Thasamnqa: yes but we won't be sleeping home
so I will talk with Livu to take care of the two.
We will come back late tomorrow. I mean I want
to spend enough quality time with you and
obviously eating you

Me: let me get ready. You will call me if I should
come down

Thasamnqa: okay my love. I love you

Me: I love you more myeni wami
- my husband

I heard him chuckle over the phone.

Thasamnqa: okay I love you more baby

Me: ohh please baby just go okay?

He chuckled. I shook my head smiling.

Thasamnqa: okay baby bye

Me: bye baby

I disconnected the phone after saying that. I got off the bed then I headed to the en-suite to get myself ready for my husband.

-
-
-

LIVUMILICAMAGU MANZINI

I headed to Melokuhle's house after spending quality time with my friends. I knocked on the door. I waited for few seconds before the door got opened. Fezile opened the door. She looked

at me smiling. I shook my head smiling looking at her. We shared a hug.

Fezile: hey you

Me: hey

Fezile: you came to see Melokuhle?

Me: isn't it obvious? I came to see her. Is she home?

Fezile: she went to see her boyfriend

Me: what? What did you say?

Fezile: she went to see her boyfriend. She told me that not unless she was lying to me

Me: they got back together?

Fezile: seems that way

Me: call her

Fezile: she won't answer my phone call

Me: do you think she will answer mine?

Fezile: of course you're best friends

Me: call her and make up a story about your father doing something to your mother. She will literally run and come here

Fezile: do you realise that she's going to get mad at me not you? I'm sorry but I can't do that

Me: I don't fucking want her back with that guy. He broke her heart and on top of that he made someone pregnant. I just don't understand why you let her go. It's best you put the blame on me and she hates me but call her please

Fezile: okay let's get inside

Me: no I don't want to fight with everyone. Go inside and talk to her then you may come back and keep me company until she comes back

She nodded and went back inside. I sat outside keeping myself busy on my phone. My phone rang. It was my father. I answered the phone.

Me: grootman

Thasamnqa: voetsek

We both laughed.

Me: funani taima? I'm trying to fix something here

- what do you want dad?

Thasamnqa: I'm taking your mother out

Me: you're doing a good thing dad. She needs to be out of our sight just for once

Thasamnqa: well us going out to have dinner together we won't come back but spend our quality time together at a hotel

Me: ohh I get you. You both are trying to be freaky together

Thasamnqa: don't start please

We both laughed.

Me: the reason you're telling me this it's

because you want me to take of the other two?

Thasamnqa: yeah please do that. I will send you some money to buy yourself food if your mother didn't cook

Me: I will take the one I have with me you don't have to be worried

Thasamnqa: I see you have money. Did Ayanda send you money with his wife?

Me: yes they both did

Thasamnqa: okay but still I will send you some money

Me: okay dad

Fezile came out of the house and sat next to me.

Fezile: she's coming

Me: thank you

Thasamnqa: who are you talking to?

Me: my best friend's sister

Thasamnqa: okay let me leave you. We will see you guys tomorrow

Me: okay dad

He disconnected the phone after saying that. I looked at Fezile.

Fezile: do you have a girlfriend?

I chuckled looking at her. I see she's trying to shoot her shot. She is gorgeous though. I won't lie to myself.

Me: I don't have a girlfriend

Fezile: why?

Me: I just never found a partner who loves me for me. I'm always made a fool at, cheated and used at because of the life I'm living

Fezile: it truly states that those girls never loved you. They were basically using you. You deserve better

Me: you're being honest. I do deserve better

She smiled looking at me.

Me: do you have a boyfriend?

Fezile: ohh no. I don't have one

Me: why?

Fezile: it's kinda complicated. I don't think you'd want to hear it. I mean you won't believe me

Me: try me

Fezile: well my past relationship didn't work out because of how I was treated. I was abused emotional, physical and mentally. Well with the person I was dating. I was still a virgin. He... He raped me because I didn't want to have sex with him. I tried to report him but he threatened me and ran off. I just didn't consider myself having to date anyone anytime soon because of how I was treated. I mean I think you've noticed I'm always wearing long things

I nodded looking at her.

Fezile: I'm just hiding my body. I just don't want to be seen by anyone especially about how I look

Me: we'll do something when your sister and I are done talking

She nodded looking at me. Melokuhle appeared. She looked at me surprised before looking at her sister.

Melokuhle: I didn't know you're here but then hey

Me: hey can we talk

Melokuhle: I can't. I need to see my parents

Fezile: they aren't home

Melokuhle: but you said...

She interrupted her.

Fezile: he told me to say it

Melokuhle: really Livu? What the fuck is wrong with you? You made me worried. You made me believe that my parents were getting a divorce because my dad cheated. Did you really have to do that?

Me: you weren't going to answer my phone call

Melokuhle: that's because I was fucking busy

Me: busy smooching your ex boyfriend. Ohh wait let me say it again. Your boyfriend. Really Melo?

Melokuhle: we were just talking

Me: he cheated on you and made you a fool. On top of that he got someone pregnant. Why do you want to hurt yourself like this?

Melokuhle: please leave

Me: if you go back with him just know we're over because I legitimately told you to leave him and you chose to do the opposite

Melokuhle: you don't make decisions for me

Me: well that explains everything we're over I guess

Melokuhle: yes we are

I chuckled softly looking at her.

Me: okay I hope you made a right decision by the way. And I hope everything goes accordingly for you

She didn't say anything to me. After so long of us being best friends she literally chooses someone else. Wow okay.

Me: about what I said we will do when your sister comes back. We will do it at my house. I won't come here. I mean I don't have a best friend anymore. So make it a point you carry a dress then we'll get to what I want us to do. I hope you guys have an amazing day. Good bye
I put on music then I headed out of the yard

then I walked back home listening to music. This thing of us breaking off just like that seems surreal but what can I say. She had already chosen what she wanted. I hope she don't live to regret it at the end of the day. I just hope she gets better.

No edits.

SIXTY EIGHT

FEW MONTHS LATER...

LIVUMILICAMAGU MANZINI

Fezile got inside my room as I have just got out of the shower. I had a class to attend at 12h00 then come back later on. I was going to spend quality time with Fezile. I mean we've been pretty good friends nothing more than that. She knows I'm very strict in having for us to tempt ourselves on doing something that isn't right at all. She knows how I feel about that. Nothing

has happened to us at all. I was able to build Fezile's confident back. I mean y'all know what happened to her. As we're speaking she's in a relationship. She's happy with her new partner. I mean it's pretty evident that they love each other. I'm happy for her. Well I did try to be in a relationship with every girl but I couldn't be committed to them because I wasn't in love with them. I just don't understand why. I mean ever since me and Melokuhle haven't been best friends and seeing each other it has been hard. It has been really hard. I don't want to lie to myself but I missed her and I know at some point she also missed me but I wouldn't know how she feels. Fezile shook his head chuckling. I looked at her confused wondering what's wrong.

Me: what is it?

Fezile: it's my sister. She told me that Tony bought her a watch and she hates watches

Me: she really hates them. She's still with him?

Fezile: yeah but I think something's wrong. Even if I will try talking with Melokuhle she won't listen to me. She's not okay. Most of the time she comes back home not okay at all like something happened to her. Last week she came home with her face swollen. I think she's being abused. I just don't get it why she's not leaving him. I don't want her to hurt herself like this

Me: you know I would have talked with her but we're no longer friends and she doesn't want me closer to her. As you can see that's why we don't see each other anymore. It has been ten months do you think that she will listen to me? She won't listen to me

Fezile sighed looking at me.

Me: I will find you here when I come back or you'll be somewhere?

Fezile: wait... I came up with an idea. What time are you gonna come back?

Me: probably at 16h00, 17h00 or 18h00 I don't know but I will give you a call when I come back. Why are you asking me that?

Fezile: I was thinking of blind folding my little sister and bring her up here so you can talk to her. Like it's going to be sort of a surprise to her

Me: it's also a surprise to me why would you think that? Do you want her to hate me ten times worse? I can't afford that at all

Fezile: please I mean you also helped me. Now please help my little sister leave this fucking guy. I just don't want her to come back home in a coffin

I rubbed my face roughly then I looked at Fezile. She held both of my hands.

Fezile: please I'm begging you

Me: let me think about this

Fezile: that's still okay

Me: are you gonna watch me change or you're heading out of my room?

Fezile: I'm sorry. I will give you a space to get yourself ready

I nodded looking at her as she headed out of my room. I applied lotion on my body then I wore my clothes. I took my belongings then I headed out of my room. Fezile had already left. I went to the campus to attend my class.

•

My phone rang as I was heading to my house. I looked at the caller ID. It was my mom. I sighed answering the phone. I unlocked the door and made my way inside. I found Fezile seated on the lounge with a blind folded Melokuhle. I quickly pulled Fezile to the kitchen.

Me: you could have brought her later on. What is wrong with you?

I said that whispering half shouting.

Fezile: she has worsen. You should check her entire body only if she will allow you. She's being beaten thoroughly so. I don't understand why she keeps on going back to him

Me: can I talk to my mom first then I will attend you both? Actually bring her to my room. I will join her but keep her company

Fezile: okay don't take too long

Me: okay

She walked back to the lounge.

Me: mom

Mom: what's wrong? Are you okay?

Me: mom I'm okay. Are you okay?

She chuckled. I shook my head smiling.

Mom: I'm getting there

Me: I told you to not get pregnant but then I know in few days we'll be seeing our little sibling

Mom: I can't wait to get rid of her. I'm tired already

Me: where's dad?

Mom: he's here massaging me

Me: get enough rest please

Luzuko: did you just pee on yourself mom?

Mom: no I didn't... I... OMG baby get the bag really fast before I start being in pain. I'm walking to the car

Dad: help your mom Luzuko and Noluyolo

Noluyolo: but...

I shook my head smiling. I couldn't believe my mom is going to give birth. I just can't wait

when I go back home to see everyone especially the little one. I heard my mom scream I chuckled.

Me: congratulations are in order mom. I love you okay?

Mom: thank you baby. I love you too

I disconnected the phone after she said that. I headed upstairs to my room. I found Fezile talking with Melokuhle laughing. She stood up and looked at me.

Fezile: please

Me: it's fine

Fezile: I will see you later on. Don't take the blind fold off until you're told okay?

Melokuhle nodded. Fezile walked out leaving me with Melokuhle. I sighed pacing up and down. I didn't know what to say.

Melokuhle: I know I can't see you but you're

making me dizzy by busy pacing up and down.
Don't faint on me please

I shook my head smiling.

Me: can I do something really quick to you?

Melokuhle: what is that?

Me: there's something I want to see before talking with you

Melokuhle: what the fuck is that?

I walked close to her. I pulled her shirt up and I got to see everything. She was indeed abused. I don't like any of it. I pulled her pants down and she was bruised. Melokuhle pushed me. I chuckled in disbelief looking at her. I took her blind fold off. She looked at me surprised. Tears streamed down my face. I sighed looking at her.

Me: why?

I didn't want to shout at her because I know

how she's going to get. I know her more than everyone does.

Melokuhle: I tried several times to get away from him. Trust me I did try but it was hard for me to do it. I should have listened to you. I shouldn't have let Tony get in our way. I don't know what I was doing but I know at some point I regret it. It hurts not having my own freedom because of one person. Even if I try to do things my own way I get this treatment. I know you're asking me why I shouldn't report him. Just that Tony's father work there. He will make my case go away and I don't want any of that. I'm tired I don't want to lie to myself. I'm tired having to hide my body. I miss having to show my skin to everyone. But I can't do that now because of how I look. I look ugly. I'm not that attractive anymore. Look I'm sorry but I can't be seen with you. I don't want you to be hurt because of me. Let just act like we never

met. I don't want to be the cause of having your family getting hurt please leave me alone

She stood up and fixed herself. I looked at her. I held her and pulled her closer to me.

Me: it's already late you can't go out

Melokuhle: it seems like you can't hear me at all. You're going to get hurt. And I don't want you to get hurt because of me. Please let me go

Me: I'm sorry but if it means us fighting then let it be. But you're not going anywhere at all.

You're not going to the same person I warned you about months ago. I don't know what did you think breaking our friendship because of a guy who's a fool, who's abusive, who doesn't LOVE YOU, who's making you a fool. This person made someone pregnant while you both were together. You did good by breaking up with him but no you went back with him. God knows why you decided to become a fool. You

have to open your fucking eyes and see that this person doesn't love you at all. Would a person who love abuse you? Would a person you love control you? Would a person you love make you fear them? There's a lot I can say but you're hurting yourself. I taught you better than this. I don't want you back with him because if you go back to him he will kill you and get away with it. I mean you said it yourself that his father is a police. He will make everything disappear. If it means you getting mad at me let it be but you're not going anywhere. Just take a bath. I'm going to prepare us something. If you're thinking of escaping you won't succeed trust me. Now get yourself ready you will wear one of my t-shirt. And what you said well you still look attractive and beautiful. Believe me when I say this

I kissed her forehead then I walked out of the room. As soon I closed the door. I heard her

sobbing loudly. I sighed heading to the kitchen. I made something for the both of us. I was tired. I just don't want Melokuhle to hurt herself like this. She deserves better. I think she does know that. I headed upstairs after some time. I knocked on my room. I heard her saying come in. I got inside and I found her wearing one of her favourite oversized t-shirt. I shook my head looking at her. I gave her, her food then I prayed for our food before indulging in our food.

Me: you decided to not escape?

Melokuhle: please don't

Me: what? I'm asking you a question

She sighed looking at me.

Melokuhle: it's that night whereas I get abused because he comes back drunk alone and sometimes with different girls. So I didn't want to leave. I couldn't afford to be raped

Me: how long has it been going on?

Melokuhle: you mean me being abused?

Me: you getting raped

Melokuhle: it happened the first time he started hitting me but he never touched me for eight months. He can beat me it's okay but he can't touch me especially knowing the fact that he has sex with random girls

Me: you're going to leave him. I don't know how you're going to do it but you're leaving him and that's final

Melokuhle: he's not going to allow that

Me: I will do the honours for you when we're going to fetch your stuff. You're going to stay with me until you're okay and safe

Melokuhle: but...

I interrupted her already furious.

Me: no buts and stop getting me mad. You will sleep here. I will sleep on the other room

Melokuhle: you can sleep with me it's fine

I nodded looking at her. We got done eating then Melokuhle headed downstairs to the kitchen. I had everything locked just in case she decides to do something strange and weird. She came back and got in the bed. She slept looking at the other side. I was busy on my modules. I needed to get done with them before going back home in two days. In the process of me getting done with everything. Melokuhle started crying softly. She was having a bad dream. I put my laptop on the nightstand. I held Melokuhle. She started calming down. She turned and laid on my chest holding me tight. She is indeed traumatized. I wonder how long is it gonna take her to be okay.

No edits.

SIXTY NINE

LIVUMILICAMAGU MANZINI

I sighed looking at Melokuhle sleeping peacefully next to me. She was holding me tight. It has been like that the past few days. She feels safe in my arms I can sense that. She's somehow healing on her entire body. I love that for her. Fezile asked me how things are. I told her everything is going well. Melokuhle is getting better and I love that for her. She has been talking to me about anything obviously I listen to her just like I always do. She has been doing good just that I'm worried about Tony. He will come anytime soon and things won't be as good as expected. I know for sure he's going to fight with everyone until he finds Melokuhle. He will eventually hurt the innocent people. At some point things will have to stop. I looked at Melokuhle before wanting to get out of the bed. She held me more tight.

Melokuhle: please don't go

I sighed looking at her. She had her eyes closed.

Me: I need to go to the bathroom

Melokuhle: okay but please come back

Me: I'm coming don't worry

I kissed her forehead then I got off the bed. I headed to the en-suite then I did my business. I decided to rethink myself by taking a shower. I took off my boxer then I got in the shower. I had my head pressed against the glass. Melokuhle's issue just frustrates me so much. I just don't get it why Melokuhle didn't listen to me months ago. Look right now she has been abused for so long. It's just makes me so mad. I heard Melokuhle getting in the ensuite. I was able to see her but she couldn't. She was taking her a piss.

Melokuhle: you're okay?

Me: yes I am. Why did you get out of bed?

Melokuhle: I had to take a piss but since I'm already out of bed. I will take a bath. I have to go home and see my family. I missed them

Me: make it a point that when Tony calls you, you ignore him then you call me. He might follow you and when he gets to you it's going to be ugly. So please don't forget that. Not unless I have to drive you home

Melokuhle: it's fine I can go home by myself

Me: you have money?

Melokuhle: you don't even drive me to campus I always got money with me. You don't have to be worried

Me: get me my phone

Melokuhle: why?

Me: just get my phone Miss

She giggled getting out of the ensuite. I got out of the shower. I wrapped a towel around my

waist. I brushed my teeth. Melokuhle came back. She almost dropped my phone.

Me: I was going to kill you

She giggled giving me the phone.

Melokuhle: I'm sorry just that you surprised me

Me: ohh God please

She rolled her eyes. I went through my phone then I sent money that I was supposed to share with Melokuhle months back. We were supposed to both go to East London just for an entire week but unfortunately it didn't happen. I also didn't go. I stayed at home but this time around I'm going this December. Melokuhle took off the oversized t-shirt. She had little scars but she will heal in no time. And she's going to be the girl she was before with her beautiful skin. I spanked Melokuhle heading to the room.

Melokuhle: I will fucking kill you

Me: you seem to forget it's me. Your ex best friend

Melokuhle: I'm sorry

Me: no it's fine don't apologize

Hands got wrapped around my waist. I turned Melokuhle and made her look at me. I kissed her forehead then I hugged her.

Me: everything is going to be okay. You don't have to be worried

Melokuhle: I missed you. I missed being your best friend

Me: I missed it too. How do you want things to go like?

Melokuhle: your way

Me: it has to go both ways I'm sorry but you have to tell me because I know how I want things to go like. So tell me how?

Melokuhle: the same way they used to be

Me: that's settled then. Now go and get ready

Melokuhle: okay Livu. You know that I still love you right?

Me: I know that. I also do

She kissed my cheek then headed to the ensuite. I did the necessity and wore my clothes. I laid on the bed video calling Fezile.

Fezile: where are you going?

Me: I will be dropping your sister. I can't afford her going on her own. What if something happens to her. I just can't afford for Tony to hurt your sister again

Fezile: I can't wait to see her

Me: your parents should be the one saying that. You seen your sister not so long ago

Fezile: you're being honest though

Me: I know girl

Melokuhle got out of the ensuite with a towel wrapped around her body.

Me: you look hot

Melokuhle: really?

Me: yes you do. Please wear a dress

Melokuhle: I haven't healed though. I can't afford my parents to see me this way. They're going to start asking questions

Me: and you're going to answer them. I don't care how you do it but you're going to do it

Melokuhle: I can't do it

Me: you can. I believe in you girl. Even Fezile believes in you

Fezile: I believe in you girl

She giggled looking at me.

Me: please wear one

Melokuhle: okay I will do that

Me: come here

She giggled coming to me. I kissed her forehead. She pushed me getting away from me.

Me: I will see in 30 minutes okay?

Fezile: okay baby bye

Me: bye

I disconnected the video call after saying that. I looked at Melokuhle as she got ready. She giggled looking at me as she wore her dress. She got done after some time. I drove her off to her home with music playing on the car.

-
-
-

Me: please don't forget the wine for yourself. I don't want you drive late at night because you need wine

Melokuhle: you're going to pay for it?

Me: we're doing grocery already which is mine but ours since you're still staying with me so I will pay for it. If you finish your wine you're going to buy yourself another

Melokuhle: I won't use the money you gave me

Me: it's your choice girl but just so you know I ain't taking it back. It's yours. It's a gift from me. Your fucking best friend

Melokuhle: I will still not use it

Me: we'll see about that

She shook her head taking four marshmallows and putting them on the trolley. She took the box of condoms. I looked at her weird putting the condoms back.

Me: are you okay?

Melokuhle: put the condoms back you're gonna need them

Me: for what? I don't have a girlfriend. I won't be having sex with no one

Melokuhle: trust me you're gonna need them

Me: why?

Melokuhle: you will see

I shook my head looking at her.

Me: you look sexy

Melokuhle: and you look extremely hot

I chuckled looking at her. We did the entire shopping together then we headed to the parking lot. We put the plastic bags on the boot. Melokuhle headed to the car as I closed the boot. Someone touched my shoulder. I turned to look who it was. It was Tony. He took out something on his pocket.

Tony: you're the one who's been busy fucking my girl? Now you're going to pay

Two gun shot were shot at me. I held my

bleeding chest. I fell on the floor. Melokuhle ran up to me screaming. She held me close to her arms. She quickly stood up and beat Tony up. I tried to get up but I couldn't. I was in so much pain. A slap landed on Melokuhle's face. He said something to Melokuhle then he walked away. My eyes started becoming weak. I couldn't hold it anymore. It was painful and hard. I blacked out as Melokuhle held me in her arms crying loudly.

No edits.

SEVENTH

FINALE

MELOKUHLE JANUARY

The ambulance got to us after some time they took Livumilicamagu inside. I followed them with Livumilicamagu's car. I couldn't afford letting his car stay there. I just don't want

anything to happen to his car. This isn't what I wanted. I just never thought Tony would go this far and shoot my best friend. He should have left Livumilicamagu alone and took me instead. I'm just worried about what is it that he's going to do to my family. At some point I have to warn them about Tony. What he said to me made me regret going back to him. I should have listened to Livumilicamagu long time ago but I was stupid to fall back in Tony's arms because he promised me things I would need at some point. I shouldn't have been blinded by what he said to me. I was sure a fool. We got at the hospital after some time. I got out of the car then I ran inside. Livumilicamagu was whining in pain. Tears streamed down my face. I was stopped by the other nurse.

Nurse: are you somehow close with the person who just admitted?

Me: no, I'm his best friend

Nurse: I'm sorry but you have to call his family so we can proceed with the procedure

Me: what do you mean? This person is loosing a lot of blood. You can't be telling me that. What you're telling me right now is bullshit!

Nurse: mam please calm down. You don't want this person to die. Just call his family that's all

I took my phone then I called Livumilicamagu's mother. She answered after some time.

Me: sawbona ma kaLivu

- good day Livu's mom

Livu's mom: hey Melokuhle. How are you doing?

Me: look I called you because of your son

Livu's mom: what happened to him?

Me: he got shot and since I'm not family to him they can't proceed with the procedure they need his family

Livu's mom: why did he get shot? What happened?

Me: Livu's mom please come to the hospital. I will tell you everything when you get here

I heard her sniffing.

Me: please hurry up

Livu's dad: we have to go baby. I will call Ayanda. We're coming Melokuhle don't worry

Me: okay Livu's dad

He disconnected the phone after I said that. I called my sister. She answered the phone after some time.

Fezile: and then? You're calling me

Me: look Tony is coming home. He said that he's going to kill you guys. He shot Livu not so long ago. You have to go guys before he get to you guys

Fezile: what? Why? You didn't break up with him?

Me: Livu didn't want me to see him especially if I'm alone because he fears that Tony might hurt me again

Fezile: I will talk to mom and dad but you should meet up with Tony and talk to him. You can meet up with him in the public place please meet up with him. I just don't get it why you didn't tell him earlier

Me: I will meet up with him immediately when Livu's family gets here. I can't leave him alone now

Fezile: it's fine just give him a call now

Me: okay be safe guys please

Fezile: okay bye

I disconnected the phone after she said that. I first hesitated to call Tony but at some point. I have to talk to him. I dialled his number. He answered at the first ring.

Tony: you're interrupting me. I'm trying to kill someone what do you want?

Me: I know you don't want anything to do with me but I want to see you

Tony: now you wanna see me. That's really funny

Me: please then I will leave you alone and never bother you again

Tony: come at my place

Me: no, we're gonna meet up at McDonalds. I'm the one who wants to see you not the other way around

Tony: okay girl I hear you. I will see you in 10 minutes

Me: okay then please come

Tony: dude I will come

Me: okay then

I disconnected the phone after saying that. Livumilicamagu's family walked up to me after some time. The nurse came out. She looked at me.

Me: they're here

She nodded looking at Livumilicamagu's parents.

Livu's mom: where's my son?

Nurse: I need you to sign some papers mam

Livu's dad: I will do it

They walked away.

Livu's mom: what happened to my son Melokuhle?

Me: I was doing grocery shopping with your son. He suggested that we both do it since we didn't have anything to eat. Livu told me to wait for him in the car as he put the plastic bags on the boot. I don't know what happened but I heard

two gun shot fired. I quickly walked out of the car and I found Livu laying on the floor. The person that shot him was my ex boyfriend. He probably thought that I was messing around with your son and I wasn't at all. He's just my friend. He's mad because I left him when your son told me to do so. Now I'm going to meet up with him and set things strange. I don't want him to hurt everyone I love

Livu's mom: he's the one that was abusing you?

Me: how...

She interrupted me by holding my hand.

Livu's mom: my son told me everything. You don't have to be ashamed. You have learnt a lesson yourself and I'm happy you did. I just hope you going to meet up with him you're gonna end things with him. I don't want him to hurt my son otherwise I'm going to have a problem with you. I can't have my son getting

hurt. Do you hear me?

Me: I hear you very well

Livu's mom: now go and do the right now

Me: and Livu? I can't leave him

Livu's mom: we're here for him don't worry just go

Me: can I take his car?

Livu's mom: it's fine just don't make a stretch in his car

Me: I won't Livu's mom. Hey you two

Noluyolo: hey you

Luzuko: sho

I chuckled standing up. I walked out of the hospital. I got in Livumilicamagu's car then I drove off to the mall. It was a quick drive. I got there after some time. I headed to McDonalds. People looked at me weird. I had blood in me. I

got there and I found Tony already seated. I sat opposite him. He shook his head looking at me.

Tony: are you hungry?

Me: this isn't a date and I'm not hungry. How can I eat when I have my own best friend's blood?

Tony: you mean the person you're fucking?

I slapped him. He grabbed me by my neck. Everyone looked over at us. I looked at him with a grin on my face. He let go of me.

Tony: now I get it why you wanted us to meet up here

Me: why would you think that I'm having sex with Livu?

Tony: you've been with him for an entire week and you spend most of your time with him. What's even worse is that you guys kissed each other not so long. That fucking thing made me

frustrated. You still forgot that you're still with me

Me: Livu is my best friend. I had to break things off with him because of you. I was a fool to actually choose you over him. I just don't get it why you shot him. You could have just took me and left with me but no you didn't. You decided to fucking become a bastard. That's why I ran away from you. Did you even love me?

Tony: you know that I love you so much

Me: you don't fucking love me

Tony: don't talk to me like that

Me: or what? You're gonna slap me? You're gonna beat the shit out of me? You're gonna put me down on the floor and choke me so hard that I can't even breath? You're gonna kick me until I stop fucking crying? I'm sick and tired of you. I should have listened to my friends. I shouldn't have gotten back with you. You're a

monster. You don't deserve me. I deserve so much better than what I had to go through because of you Tony. I loved you so much I don't want to lie to myself. The first time you laid a hand on me I couldn't believe that was actually you. No matter how much you love someone you don't actually lay a hand on them. It clearly states that you're not a man enough. I'm not sorry but I'm being honest here. I just wanted to meet up with you and set things straight with you. I don't want you anymore. It's over. I hope all the girls you've been fucking while we were together becomes happy for you because now you're a free man. I'm letting you do whatever you wanted to do but was afraid of me. I love you just so you know but we're over. I can't be with you anymore. I hope you live a good life. I will come to get my belongings tomorrow then I'll be out of your life. And please make it a point that after I've fetched my belongings you leave me alone and including

everyone that is close to me. Otherwise we're going to have a huge problem. Please listen to me now. You couldn't do that for the whole ten months but now it's enough. Listen to me otherwise you're going to regret this

I held him by his neck then I pulled him closer to him. We shared a passionate kiss then I got up my sit and pushed him.

Me: good bye dude and just as I said listen to me

Tony: wow you're sure are something I never thought you were

Me: you made me this way and thank you for doing that

Tony: my pleasure girl. Come give me a kiss again

Me: fuck no, I will see you when I get my stuff

Tony: I will be waiting for you

Me: I won't come alone

Tony: I would be waiting for you

I shook my head looking at him. I waved at him then I walked out of McDonalds. I walked to Livu's car then I drove back to the hospital. I got there after some time. I made my way to where Livumilicamagu was at. I found everyone still there. I took my sit next to Noluyolo. She was busy on her phone.

Me: any news from the doctor?

Livu's mom: no, but I just hope my son survives this

Me: he's going to be okay

She sighed looking at me.

•

•

•

A WEEK LATER...

I was laying on the bed when Livumilicamagu walked inside. He looked at me squinting his eyes.

Me: what?

Livu: let's go fetch your belongings

Me: you're still in pain though

Livu: we're getting your stuff then we're coming back that's all

Me: I can't afford you getting hurt because of me

Livu: I can't afford you coming back here in pain between you getting raped or beaten so we're going together

Me: I can go with Fezile

Livu: I won't argue with you lady let's leave

Me: if you weren't my best friend I wasn't going

to listen to you

He chuckled looking at me. I rolled my eyes getting off the bed. I took the car keys from him then I walked out to the car. Livumilicamagu got to the car after some time. I drove off to Tony's house.

Me: you're sure you're not in pain?

Livu: yes why?

Me: I will tell you when we get back

Livu: did you plan something lady?

Me: ohh no but you will see

Livu: mmh okay

I shook my head smiling looking at the road. Livumilicamagu was holding my hand the entire time. I got at Tony's house after some time. I looked at Livu.

Me: I'll be back okay?

Livu: you bore me to death young lady

I chuckled looking at him. I gave him a quick peck then I walked out of the car. I headed in Tony's yard. I rang the doorbell. He answered after some time with a towel wrapped around him. He smiled looking at me.

Me: hello Tony

Tony: hey you look beautiful

Me: thank you Tony. You know what I came for right?

He nodded looking at me. I made my way inside the house. I packed up my belongings then got done after some time. I took some of the things to car. I was now left with my one suitcase.

Tony came up to me.

Tony: I guess this is it

Me: yes it is

Tony: I will see you around

Me: I don't want to see you again and I mean it
He smiled looking at me.

Tony: good bye

Me: good bye Tony

I walked out of the house with my suitcase then
I put it in the boot. I'm so happy he didn't try
anything else. I got in the car then I drove off
back to Livumilicamagu's house. I got there
after some. We took my suitcases inside then
we made our way to his room. Livumilicamagu
threw himself on the bed.

Livu: I have something to tell you

Me: I also have something to say to you but can
you please close your eyes?

Livu: why?

Me: please listen to me

He smiled closing his eyes. This is now or never.
I took off my dress. I was left with my lace

panties. I got on top of Livumilicamagu. He held me and almost dropped me.

Livu: what the...

I interrupted him by getting off the bed. I went through my suitcase and took out one of my scarf and blind folded Livumilicamagu. I went back on top of him. He held me and this time around he bought me closer to him.

Livu: you're naked?

Me: if you don't keep quiet I will stop

Livu: look at some point we can't do this. I know you want this but do I want this? I don't want to take advantage on you

I walked his hand on my breasts.

Me: I want this with you. Right here and right now. I want you

Livu: you're my best friend though

Me: I hate to say this. I know it's going to come

shocking to you but Livumilicamagu I love you. I want to be you. I want to be your partner. We can still be best friends but I want to be with you. Not so long ago I was afraid I was going to lose you but now I can't afford to lose you over again. Don't deny me. I know you want this with me. I know we both want this

I took off the blind fold off him. He looked at me smiling a little bit.

Me: what?

Livu: funny how I want the same thing with you. I also want to be with you. It has been like that the past few years. Having to watch you being with anyone else somehow made me frustrated but at some point I knew this day was going to come. I also love you Melokuhle. I want to be with you. I want you to be my girlfriend and still be my best friend

I smashed my lips onto him. We both shared a

passionate kiss. He walked his hand on my pussy. He rubbed my clit. I moaned softly as he pulled out.

Livu: are you sure you want this?

I nodded looking at him.

Livu: words please

Me: mhhh yes I do

He carried me and made lay in the bed. He took off his entire clothes then he got on top of me. We shared a passionate kiss with him rubbing my clit. I honestly can't believe I will be making love with my best friend which is now my partner. This actually what I want and what I have been longing for — for as long I can remember. I wonder how things they would have been if I didn't go back to Tony. I would have in a relationship with my best friend. I always had a thing for him but I never had the courage to become upfront about confessing to

me. Today I had the courage and I'm proud I was able to do it.

No edits.

EPILOGUE

SEVENTH ONE

LIVUMILICAMAGU MANZINI

A YEAR LATER...

I looked at Melokuhle sleeping peacefully in my arms. She was holding me tight not wanting to let me go. She loves holding me especially when we're sleeping together and I'm used to her being that way. I never thought things would turn out to be this amazing. At some point Tony left my girlfriend alone and I'm happy he did that. At some point he didn't have to shoot me. I didn't deserve any of that. He should have asked questions and stopped assuming

otherwise. But then it happened long time ago so I won't have to question him again. Well yesterday Melokuhle hasn't been feeling okay. I wanted to take her to the doctor but she didn't want me to do that. She told me that she was going to be okay. At some point I feel like there's something wrong. There was this time she was at the toilet for an hour. I couldn't understand what was really happening with her. At some point I had to ask my mom. She told me that she might be taking a pregnancy test because if someone stays that long on a toilet it's basically that way. I didn't understand why Melokuhle would do a pregnancy test after all. I mean she would have told me what's wrong with her. So after she walked out of the ensuite bathroom I made my way inside because Melokuhle had a class that she needs to attend and I didn't have any class at all. So I searched the ensuite and I didn't find anything at all. At some point I was confused why she spend so

much in there because I didn't find anything at all. So I had to wait for her to come back so I can ask her what's happening. I wasn't going to call her and disturb her because I know how angry she was going to get. So I let things be until she came back. I didn't bother asking her about earlier in the morning because she looked exhausted. So as her boyfriend I had to give her a special treatment. I ran her a bath then I made her favorites food. She was so happy I did that for her. I mean I would do anything to put a smile on her beautiful face. I also massaged her because she told me her feet was hurting. And they were somehow swollen even though she was wearing sandals. At some point I know I should let this go but I can't. I just need to know what's wrong with her. I mean if I don't ask her what's going on I wouldn't feel at ease. Immediately when she wakes up I will ask her what's going on. After all we will be spending an entire day together in

this house. I kissed her forehead before getting off the bed. She let me go. I headed to the en-suite. I took a piss then I washed my hands. I also washed my face and I wiped it. I also brushed my teeth before heading out of the room. I headed to the kitchen. I made English breakfast for the both of us. I made hot chocolate for Melokuhle while I made coffee for myself. I headed upstairs with our breakfast with a tray on it. I got in the room then I put the tray on the nightstand next to Melokuhle's one. I sat on the bed then I looked at Melokuhle sleeping peacefully before having to shake her smoothly. She moaned softly covering herself with the duvet. I walked my hand inside the duvet and I squeezed her ass. She raised her hand and pushed me off the bed. I laughed holding onto her causing for the both of us to fall on the floor actually I fell on the floor because Melokuhle fell on top of me. She smiled looking at me. I gave her a peck. She

giggled hiding herself on my neck. We both got off the floor. She looked besides the nightstand then looked at me smiling. I shook my head looking at her. She quickly headed to the en-suite. I sat on the bed and waited for her so she can come back. She came back after some time. We both sat on the bed. We sat opposite each other. We said a short prayer before eating our breakfast.

Melokuhle: thank you for this

Me: you weren't okay yesterday so I had to do it. I mean most of the time you're the only one who does this. So I had to make breakfast for the both of us. And I know at some point you missed my cooking after all

Melokuhle: well you're being honest I missed your cooking. Having to eat food cooked by me most of the time irritates me most of the time. So you're going to cook for this entire month

Me: I don't mind doing that. So it means that I should make it a point when my classes are over I come home and cook for the both of us

Melokuhle: yes you should. What's amazing is that you don't have friends. I mean I'm your only best friend. If you have a friend tell me so I can know but I don't want you to be friends with a girl because I will fucking kill you even though you're my man

Me: even if I'm friends with your sister you would do that?

Melokuhle: why would you be friends with her while I'm here?

Me: we've been friends for two years just so you know

Melokuhle: that doesn't sound okay for me. I mean my sister at some point will know everything that's happening between the both of us and of course it will be because of you. So

I suggest you break things off with her

Me: you seem to forget that your sister has a boyfriend

Melokuhle: and you seem to forget I'm your girlfriend baby. Please just listen to me

Me: okay I will talk to her basically she's going to understand but at the same time she's going to be hurt. I mean I'm her only friend but then it's fine

Melokuhle: I have something to tell you

Me: what is it? You could have told me that you don't love eggs. I don't understand because at first the eggs made you happy especially if you see them but now girl something is definitely wrong

Melokuhle: I don't like them. They make me sick. I just don't get it why

Me: no one would wake up the next day and say

that they don't love eggs. Something is definitely wrong with you

Melokuhle: baby can you please listen to me I need to tell you something. And stop it with you telling me about the fucking eggs! I don't like them they make me sick. They make me vomit. Do you want to see that?

Me: no, I'm sorry please forgive me

Melokuhle: fuck! I need some air

She said that with her voice breaking.

Me: baby I'm sorry

Tears streamed down my face. I sighed taking the tray. I put it in the nightstand then I got close to Melokuhle. I held her. She sniffed holding me. I looked at her wiping her tears.

Me: I'm so sorry. Can you please forgive me?

She rolled her eyes looking at me.

Melokuhle: I thought about it. I will tell you in

few days on your birthday

Me: is it something important?

She nodded looking at me.

Me: you know that I love you right?

Melokuhle: I know

My phone rang. I took it at the nightstand. It was my mom. I showed the screen to Melokuhle. She smiled looking at me. I answered the phone giving Melokuhle a peck. She walked her hands on my shaft.

Me: baby wait

She didn't listen to me. She started giving me a hand job.

Mom: baby

Me: yhoo mom don't call me that

She laughed. I shook my head smiling.

Mom: how are you doing?

Me: I'm doing good mom how about you and everyone?

Mom: they're doing good. Your little brother misses you

Me: I will come see you guys before my birthday. I also missed him. Please make it a point that you guys don't plan anything at all. You know I hate surprises

Mom: but baby...

I interrupted her. I held Melokuhle's hand stopping her from making this hard for me. I just don't get it why she's like this.

Me: no mom I'm serious. Andingo mtana mna yayazi nawe. Andfuni uxabana nomntu ngoba ndikxelele. If you have something planned already for mna please cancel it already

- I'm not a child you know that too. I don't want to argue with someone because I told you

Mom: please come see us on your birthday ke?

Me: akho nxaki ndizoza noMelokuhle

- there's no problem I will come with Melokuhle

Mom: come around 19h00

Me: andfuni ukuza kukhanya. I want to spend a night apho. So I will come around 20h00

- I don't want to come when there's still light. I want to spend a night there

Mom: I said ngo19h00 Livu

- I said at 19h00 Livu

Me: ayy andfuni ke sisi ndzoza nge xesha lami.
The only people who can come ngeloxesha
ngabantwana bakho

- I don't want to sister I will come at my time.
The only people who can come at that time are
your children

Mom: yandqela yazi

- you infuriate me you know

Me: you still love me no matter what. Otherwise I'm your first son mama

Mom: awudiki msunu kayihlo

- you're so irritating

Me: utsho bani kqala?

- which one first?

Mom: come at 20h00 in your birthday with your girlfriend akho nxaki

- come at 20h00 in your birthday with your girlfriend there's no problem

Me: mama ndbuze umbuzo

- mom I asked you a question

Mom: bye bye Livu

Me: ndizoba xelela bobani

- I will tell the both of them

Mom: they won't even entertain you ke
especially umyeni wami

- they won't even entertain you then especially
my husband

Me: kuyobonakala khona ke sthandwa sami

- we'll see from there my love

Mom: okay Livu

Me: bye mom ndakthanda

- I love you

Mom: ndyakthanda nami sana lwami

- I love you too my son

Me: okay bye bye mama

She laughed. I shook my head smiling
disconnecting the phone call. I looked at
Melokuhle smiling. She raised her eyebrow
looking at me.

Me: mom said we should come home at my

birthday. We will be spending the night there by the way

Melokuhle: okay I'm going to take a shower. You wanna join me?

Me: no I don't. Obviously I do lady

She giggled getting off the bed. I shook my head smiling following her to the en-suite. She had already took off her night dress. I was the only one left now. I took off my boxer then I joined her inside the shower. She held my hand. I got close to her then I gave her a forehead kiss. She giggled holding me as the water streamed down our body.

-
-
-

FEW DAYS LATER...

Me: Melokuhle what's happening now? You

know that we have to go

Melokuhle: I'm in pain

Me: where? What did you have that you're not supposed to have at all?

Melokuhle: I didn't have anything.

Livumilicamagu sundidika wena

- don't irritate me

Me: andenzanga nto njena

- I didn't do anything though

She clicked her tongue looking at me. I held her hand.

Me: you know that we could call my mom and tell her we're no longer coming

Melokuhle: no we're going. Just get the car ready I will come right now

Me: baby

Melokuhle: just listen to me. Me being your

girlfriend you don't listen to me but when I wasn't dating you – you always listened to me. I just don't get it why. I think I should become your best friend again because you're so irritating right now

Me: yhooo sthandwa sami uxolo marn

- my love I'm sorry

She clicked her tongue getting off the toilet.

Melokuhle: just go and wait for me in the car

Me: I still love you

Melokuhle: ungu mnqundu yazi

- you're an asshole you know

Me: I love you so much

Melokuhle: just go I need to do something really quick

Me: and what is it that?

She gave me a death stare. I raised my hands in

surrender already making my way out of the room. I headed to the kitchen. I poured myself a glass of water then I gulped it down. I took the important things then I headed outside to the car. I got inside and waited for Melokuhle. My phone rang. I looked at the caller ID. It was my mom. I sighed answering the phone.

Me: you know I can decide to not come and see you guys

Mom: you're late

Me: ayingumtu wami? She told me she's sick now she kicked me out of the house. I'm waiting for her in the car as we're speaking. She has been vomiting ever since ke

- isn't it my girlfriend?

Mom: did you guys go to the doctor?

Me: she doesn't want us to go and I won't force her mna

Mom: you don't have to come if she's becoming worse

Me: okay mom, is there something you need?

Mom: nothing. I was checking whether have you left or not

Me: I'm still waiting for Melokuhle that's all

Mom: okay I will see you when you get here

Me: okay my love

I disconnected the phone after saying that.
Melokuhle got in the car carrying something. I looked at her weird.

Melokuhle: yhoo baby qhuba imoto andfuni sibe late because of mna

- yhoo baby start driving the car I don't want us to be late because of me

Me: phethe ntoni?

- what do you here there?

Melokuhle: ayonto baby. Can you please drive?

- it's nothing baby

Me: okay baby

I started the engine then I drove off.

Melokuhle: ndfuna iribs

- I want ribs

Me: we're going home. I know eventually that my mom cooked so much food so you will eat the way you want. I won't stop at Spurs mna

Melokuhle: but baby...

I walked my hand on her thigh. She looked at me squinting her eyes. I didn't care at all. I walked my hand on her pussy. She removed my hand. I chuckled looking at the road. I got home after some time. We made our way out of the car. The house was dark. I put hands on my waist before letting out a chuckle. Melokuhle held my hand as we walked into the house. She

opened the door.

Me: yazi ngabe batshilo ukba angeke babe khona. Andfuni uxoka ndiyaqelwa mna yhoo. Entlek abandboni aba

- you know they should have told me that they won't be here. I don't want to lie I'm being disrespected. Entlek no one sees me

Melokuhle: baby thula

- baby shut up

Me: ngalinge ke wena. Yabona ndiqumbile because of my family

- don't you dare also. You see that I'm mad because of my family

“SUPRISE!”

I startled holding my chest as the light also went on. I looked at everyone squinting my eyes as they giggled looking at me.

Them: “happy birthday...”

I interrupted them by raising one of my hand.

Me: ningalinge ke. I'm not Noluyolo, Luzuko and Njabulo so please save that for them

- don't you all dare

Everyone laughed looking at me.

Me: whoever planned all of this yaphapha shame. This is the reason I don't want to see myself here because you always make me look like a kid while I'm not

- is forward

Mom: you're still my kid even when you become a father you'll still be my kid

Me: not me shame

Melokuhle: sit down

I sat next to her.

Me: you made my favourite?

My mom nodded looking at me. I smiled looking

at her.

Me: yhoo I love you so much

Melokuhle: I have something to tell you

Me: yand dump.a? Yhoo baby I'm so sorry but you can't dump me especially on my birthday ayy no. It's best you find another day to do that but you're not dumping me and you will never do that because I won't allow that

- you're dumping me?

Melokuhle: I'm not dumping you

Me: ohh okay

Everyone laughed. I shook my head looking at Melokuhle. She took out something and gave it to me.

Me: what is this?

Melokuhle: just open it

I opened the tiny box she had for me. I looked

inside of it and there was a pregnancy test with a note. I read the note first. It read as – “Happy birthday my love. I hope everything goes accordingly for you. Just so you know I love you. But then this is the only present I have for you. You're going to be a FATHER! And I'm going to be a mother. This is what I have been hiding for you, for the past few days not to mention me being sick because I already have the hormones. I'm actually four months pregnant. I hope you're not mad at me for keeping these big news for you.” I looked at the pregnancy test smiling widely. She was indeed pregnant. I looked at her. She bit her lip looking at me.

Melokuhle: I'm sorry I didn't tell you earlier but I also found out few days ago

Me: it's fine but then you took a piss on this thing?

Mom: it's called pregnancy test

Me: I know what is it mom please don't correct me

Melokuhle: I did

Dad: what is it?

I gave him the box with everything inside. I gave Melokuhle a peck. She giggled not wanting to share a passionate kiss with me.

Me: yadika shame

- you're so irritating

Melokuhle: and I love you so much

Everyone passed the box to everyone in the table.

Dad: congratulations my son

Me: I'm surprised but enkosi taima4

- thank you dad

Noluyolo: I can't wait for the baby to be born

Mom: you know that it's a lot of job to raise a

child? Especially with you two still in varsity

Me: don't tell me that but her

Melokuhle: I know ma kaLiu

Mom: the only thing I can say is that
congratulations

Us: thank you

I went through my shirt and took out my velvet
box. At some point I knew I had to do this. I
gave the box to Melokuhle. She knows I'm not
romantic at all. She opened the box and looked
at me amazed. Tears streamed down my face
as everyone cheered on the table.

Me: faka klk iring

- put on the ring

Noluyolo: you won't even go down on your knee
and just say "will you marry me?"

Me: I don't have time

Melokuhle hugged me tightly. I chuckled as she gave me a peck.

Aunt Thabile: congratulations again

Me: thank you Thabile

Grandma: even though you're not romantic but we don't want another girl here. Melokuhle is closing the door

Me: injalo makhulu

- it's like grandma

Melokuhle: I love you fool

Me: I love you too fool

We shared a passionate kiss then our foreheads touched each other. We said a short prayer before starting to have our food. I wouldn't have asked anything to the almighty but I'm very grateful for what I have gotten. My mom was able to get married to a guy that her HEART CHOSE. My mom most of the time she

said to me MY HEART CHOSE HIM for a specific reason. Even though she had shared a relationship with my father she was able to find someone else who loves her for who she is. And on the other hand I got to be with a girl MY HEART CHOSE. At some point things weren't as easy as it seemed but I'm really happy things turned out to be this way.

No edits.

THE END!